Revelations of Divine Love

by Julian of Norwich

Free public domain classic — Noveliopdf

This book was produced in EPUB format by the Internet Archive.

The book pages were scanned and converted to EPUB format automatically. This process relies on optical character recognition, and is somewhat susceptible to errors. The book may not offer the correct reading sequence, and there may be weird characters, non-words, and incorrect guesses at structure. Some page numbers and headers or footers may remain from the scanned page. The process which identifies images might have found stray marks on the page which are not actually images from the book. The hidden page numbering which may be available to your ereader corresponds to the numbered pages in the print edition, but is not an exact match; page numbers will increment at the same rate as the corresponding print edition, but we may have started numbering before the print book's visible page numbers. The Internet Archive is working to improve the scanning process and resulting books, but in the meantime, we hope that this book will be useful to you.

The Internet Archive was founded in 1996 to build an Internet library and to promote universal access to all knowledge. The Archive's purposes include offering permanent access for researchers, historians, scholars, people with disabilities, and the general public to historical collections that exist in digital format. The Internet Archive includes texts, audio, moving images, and software as well as archived web pages, and provides specialized services for information access for the blind and other persons with disabilities.

Created with hocr-to-epub (v.1.0.0)

Google This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online. It has survived long enough for the copyright to

expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover. Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you. Usage guidelines Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying. We also ask that you: + Make non- commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes. + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help. + Maintain attribution The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it. + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in

the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe. About Google Book Search Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http : / /books . qooqle . com/

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY Preservation facsimile printed on alkaline/buffered paper and bound by Acme Bookbinding Charlestown, Massachusetts 2005 Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY FROM THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY OF WILLIAM JAMES IN8TRUCTOB AND PROFESSOR AT HARVARD FROM 187* TO 1910 THE GIFT OF HIS FAMILY 1923 Digitized by Google

REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.69% accurate

I2H3G.27. 6 HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY FROM THE PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY Of WILLIAM JAMES 1923 Digitized by Google

The text on this page is estimated to be only 25.06% accurate

Domini, refugium pactus ts nobis, a gen ratio ne in generation bit. Respkx in servos tuos, et in opera tua : et oirige filios eorum. Et srr splendor Domini Dei nostri super nos, et opera manuum nostrarom ddugc super nos : ET opus manuum nostrarum

oirige. M Truth seeth God, End Wisdom beholdeth God, End of these two cometh the third: that is a holy, marvelling delight in God; which is Love."

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS PACK I. Norn on Manuscripts and Editions op this Book xi II. Note as to two Julians ..... xt III. Introduction: — Part I. The Lady Julian ..... xvii Part II. The Manner of the Book .... xxxiii Part III. The Theme of the Book .... It IV. M Revelations op Divine Love":— Chapter I. A List of Contents, called " A Particular of the Chapters" ..... i II. -III. Autobiographical ..... 3 IV. -IX. The First Revelation : The Trinity is shewn, through the Suffering of Christ, as Goodness, or Lore allworking ..... 8 X. The Second Revelation : Man's Sight of God's Love is but partial because of sin's darkness si XI. The Third Revelation : All Being is Being of God and is good : Sin is no Being ... 16 XII. The Fourth Revelation : The stain of sin through lacking of human love is cleared away by the Death of Christ in His Love 19 XIII. The Fifth Revelation : By Love's Sacrifice, in Christ, the evil suffered, for Love's Increase, to rise, is overcome for ever .... 30 XIV. The Sixth Revelation : The travail of Man against evil on earth is a glory accepted by Love in Heaven . 33 vii

Digitized by Google

•viii CONTENTS Cbaptbl rAGM XV. The Seventh Revelation: It if of God's Will, for our learning, that on earth we change between joy of light and pain of darkness 34 XVI.-XXI. The Eighth Revelation: Of the oneness of God and Man in the Passion of Christ, through Compassion of the Creature with Christ and of Christ with the Creature. All compassion in men is Christ in men ... 36 XXII. -XXIII. The Ninth Revelation : Of the worshipful entering of Man's soul into the Joy of Lore Divine in the Passion ... 46 XXIV. Tht Tenth Revelation : Of the thankful entering of the soul into the Peace of the EnaTat Love opened up for Man in the time of the Passion 51 XXV. The Eleventh Revelation : Of Christ's Raising, Fulfilling Lore to the souls of men, as beheld in the love between Him and His Mother . 52 XXVI. The

Twelfth Revelation-. All that the soul lives by and loves is God, through Christ 54 XXVII. -XL. The Thirteenth Revelation: Man's finite love was suffered by Infinite Love to fail, that falling thus through tin into pain and death of darkness, the creature therein might more deeply know his need and more highly know, in its succouring strength, the Creator's Love, as the Saviour's ; that so being raised, and for ever held clinging to that through the grace of the Holy Ghost, he might rise to fuller and higher and endless oneness with God 55 XLI.-XLIII. The Fourteenth Revelation: Beginning on earth, Prayer makes the soul one with God 84 XLIV.-LXIII. Regarding these Revelations and the Christian Life of Love's travail on earth against sin . 93 LXIV.-LXV. The Fifteenth Revelation (Closing) : Of Love's Fulfilment in Heaven .159 Digitized by Google

CONTENTS ix Cbaitii LXVI. Autobiographical: The fall through frailty of nature, by self-regarding, into doubt of the Shewing of Lore ; the rescue by mercy ; the assaying of faith and the overcoming by grace ..... LXVII.-LXVIH. The Sixteenth Revelation (Confirming): The Indwelling of God in the Soul, now and for ever. " Them ihatt net be overcame " LXIX. Autobiographical : The second assaying of faith, through the horror of spiritual darkness; the overcoming by virtue of the Passion of Christ, with help from the Common Belief of the Christian Fellowship LXX.-LXXXV. The Life of Faith is kept by Charity, led on by Hope ..... LXXXVI. The Meaning of the Whole. Of learning more on earth and In Heaven of the One thing taught in the Revelation : the EndUet Love ; in Which Life is everlasting V. PosTscairr bt an early Transcribe* or the Manuscript . VI. Glossary . . .... 1*4 167 170 *7* tot 204 205 The Tttle-page Is from a design by Phoebe Anna Traquair. Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTES ON MANUSCRIPTS AND EDITIONS npHIS English book exists in two Manuscripts : No. 30 of the Bibliotheque Nationale, Paris (BibKotheca Bigotiana*

388)9 and No. 2499 ^oane9 *n tne British Museum. The Paris Manuscript is of the Sixteenth Century, the Sloane is in a Seventeenth Century handwriting; the English of the Fourteenth Century seems to be on the whole well preserved in both, especially perhaps in the later Manuscript, which must have been copied from one of mixed East Anglian and northern dialects. This manuscript has no title-page, and nothing is known as to its history. Delisle's catalogue of the Btbttoth. Bigot. (1877) &ycB no particulars as to the acquisition of No. 388. The two versions may be compared in these sentences : — Chap. 11., Paris MS. : " This revelation was made to a Symple creature unlettyrde leving in deadly flesh the yer of our Lord a thousande and thre hundered and lxxiii the xiii Daie of May." Sloane : " These Revelations were shewed to a simple creature that cowde no letter the yeere of our Lord 1373 the xiij day of may." Chap, u., Paris MS. : " The colour of his face was feyer brown whygt with full semely countenaunce. his eyen were blakke most feyer and semely shewyng full of lovely pytte and within hym an heyward long and brode all full of endlesse hevynlynes. And the lovely lokyng that he Iokyd on his servant contynually. And namely in his fallyng * me thought it myght melt oure hartys for love, and brek them on twoo for Joy." Digitized by Google

xii NOTES ON MANUSCRIPTS Sloane : " The color of his face was faire browne, with ful semely features, his eyen were blak most faire and semely shewand ful of lovely pety and within him an heyward long and brode all full of endles hevyns, and the lovely lokeing that he loked upon his servant continuly and namely in his fallyng me thowte it myte molten our herts for love & bresten hem on to for joy." The Sloane MS. does not mention the writer of the book, but the copyist of the Paris version has, after the Deo Grottos with which it ends, added or transcribed these words : Explicit liber Revelationem Julyane anatorite [[sic] Norvnyche cujus anme propicietur Deus. Blomefield, in his History of Norfolk (iv. p. 81), speaks of "an old vellum Manuscript, 36 pages of which contained an account of the visions, etc.," of the Lady Julian, anchoress at St. Julian's, Norwich, and quotes the title written by a

contemporary : « Here es a Vision shewed by the godenes of God to a devoute Woman : and her name is Julian, that is recluse at Noryche, and yett is on life, Anno Domini mcccxlii. In the whiike Vision er fulle many comfortabyll words, and greatly styrrande to alle they that desyres to be Crystes Looverse " — greatly stirring to all that desire to be lovers of Christ. This Manuscript, possibly containing the writing of Julian herself, was in the possession of the Rev. Francis Peck (1692-1743). The original MSS. of that antiquarian writer went to Sir Thomas Cave, and ultimately to the British Museum, but his general library was sold in 1758 to Mr T. Payne (of Payne & Foss), bookseller, Strand, and this old Manuscript of the " Revelations," which has been sought for in vain in the catalogues of public collections, may perhaps have been bought and sold by him.1 It may be extant in some private library. Tersteegen, who, in his Auserlesene Beschreibungen HeiRger Seelen, gives a long extract from Julian's book (vol. iii. p. 252, 1 v. Nichol'f Literary Anecdotes, toI. iii. p. 653. Digitized by Google

AND EDITIONS xiii 3rd ed. 1784), mentions in his preface that he had teen " in the Library of the late Poiret" an old Manuscript of these Revelations. Pierre Poiret, author of several works on mystical theology, died in 17 19 near Leyden, but the Manuscript has not found its way to the University there. Poiret himself refers thus to Julian and her book in his Catalogue Auctorum Mysticorum, giving to her name the asterisk denoting greatness : " Julianae Matru Anacboretacy Revelations de Amore Del. Angfice. Tbeodidactae, frqfundae, ecitaticae" (Tbeologiae Pacific ae itemque Mysticae, p. 336. Amsterdam, 1701.) The earliest printed edition of Julian's book was prepared by the Benedictine Serenus de Cressy, and published in 1670 by permission of his ecclesiastical Superior, the Abbot of Lambspring, under the title of Sixteen Revelations of Divine Love. It agrees with the Manuscript now in Paris, but * the readings that differ from the Sloane Manuscript are very few and are quite unimportant. This version of de Cressy's is in Seventeenth Century English with some archaic words, which are explained on the side margins; it was re-printed in

1843. A modernised version taken from the Sloane MS. was published, with a preface, by Henry Collins in 1877 (T. Richardson & Sons). These three, the only printed editions, are now all of great rarity. For the following version, the editor having transcribed the Sloane MS., divided its continuous lines into paragraphs, supplied to many words capital letters, and while following as far as possible the significance of the commas and occasional full stops of the original, endeavoured to make the meaning clearer by a more varied punctuation. As the book is designed for general use, modern spelling has been adopted, and most words entirely obsolete in speech have been rendered in modern English, though a few that seemed of special significance or Digitized by Google

xiv NOTES ON MANUSCRIPTS charm have been retained. Archaic forms of construction have been almost invariably left as they are, without regard to modern grammatical usage. Occasionally a word has been underlined for the sake of clearness or as a help in preserving the measure of the original language, which in a modern version must lose a little in rhythm, by altered pronunciation and by the dropping of the termination " en " from verbs in the infinitive. Here and there a clause has been put within parentheses. The very few changes made in words that might have any bearing on theological or philosophical questions, any historical or personal significance in the presentment of Julian's view, are noted on the margin and in the Glossary. Where prepositions are used in a sense now obscure they have generally been left as they are of for by or with)% or have been added to rather than altered (e.g., for is rendered by the archaic but intelligible for that, rather than by because, and of is amplified by words in square brackets, as [by virtue"] of [out] of rather than changed into through or from). The editor has desired to follow the rule of never omitting a word from the Manuscript, and of enclosing within square brackets the very few words added. It may be seen that these words do not alter the sense of the passage, but are interpolated with a view to bringing it out more clearly, in insignificant references (e.g. "in this [Shewing] "), and once or twice in a passage

of special obscurity (see chap. xlv.). Digitized by Google

NOTE AS TO THE LADY JULIAN, ANCHORESS AT ST JULIAN'S, AND THE LADY JULIAN LAMPET, ANCHORESS AT CARROW TN Carrow Abbey, by Walter Rye (privattly printed, 1889), is given a list of Wills, in which the name of the Lady Julian Lampet frequently occurs as a legatee between the years 1427 (Will of Sir John Erpingham) and 1478 (Will of William Hallys). Comparing the Will of Hallys with that of Margaret Purdance, which was made in 1 47 1 but not proved till 1483, and from which the name of Lady Julian Lampet as a legatee is stroked out, no doubt because of her death, we find evidence that this anchoress died between 1478 and 1483. As even the earlier of these dates was a hundred and thirty-six years after the birth of the writer of the "Revelations," who in May 1373 was over thirty years of age, the identity of the "Lady Julian, recluse at Norwich," with the Lady Julian Lampet, though it has naturally been suggested, is surely an impossibility* There were anchorages in the churchyards both of St Julian's, Conisford (which belonged to the nuns of Carrow in the sense of its revenues having been made over to them by King Stephen for the support of that Priory or " Abbey "), and of St Mary's, the Convent Church of the nuns. See the Will of Robert Pert — proved 1445 — which left "to the anchoress of Carhowe is., to ditto at St Julian's is.," and that of the Lady Isobel Morley, who in 1 466 left bequests to "Dame Julian, anchoress at Carrow, and Dame Agnes, anchoress at St Julian's in Cunisford " — no doubt the same Dame Agnes that is mentioned by Blomefield as being at St Julian's in 1472. This Agnes may have been the immediate successor of Julian the writer of the " Revelaxr Digitized by Google

xn NOTE AS TO THE LADY JULIAN dons," who is spoken of as " yet in life "—as if in great age — in 1442, when she would be a hundred years old. Perhaps the almost invariable use of the surname of the Carrow Dame Julian (who was, no doubt, of the family of Sir Ralph Lampet — frequently mentioned by Blomefield and in the Pax ton Letters') may go to establish proof that there had been before her

and in her earlier years of recluse life another anchoress Julian, who most likely had been educated at Carrow, but who lived as an anchoress at St Julian's, and was known simply as Dame or " the Lady " Julian. From Blomefield's History of Norfolk^ vol. iv. p. 524: " Carhoe or Carrow stands on a hill by the side of the river, about a furlong from Conisford or Southgates, and was always in the liberty of the City [of Norwich]]. . . . Here was an ancient Hospital or Nunnery, dedicated to Saint Mary and Saint John, to which King Stephen having given lands and meadows without the South-gate, Seyna and Lescelina, two of the sisters, in 1 1 46 began the foundations of a new monastery called Kairo, Carrow, Car-hou, and sometimes Car-Dieu, which was dedicated to the Virgin Mary and Saint John, and consisted of a prioress and nine (afterwards twelve) Benedictine black nuns. . . . Their church was founded by King Stephen and was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, and had a chapel of St John Baptist joined to its south side, and another of St Catherine to its north ; there was also an anchorage by it, and in 1428 Lady Julian Lampet was anchoress there." ..." This nunnery for many years had been a school or place of education for the young ladies of the chief families of the diocese, who boarded with and were educated by the nuns." From Dr Jessopp's Visitations of the Diocese of Norwich^ 1 4921532, Introduction, p. xliv.: "The priory of Carrow had always enjoyed a good reputation, and the house had for long been a favourite retreat for the daughters of the Norwich citizens who desired to give themselves to a life of religious retirement." Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION PART I Thb Lady Julian B e at t pauper es jfiritu : quomam ipsorum est regnum calorum ERY little is known of the outer life of the woman that nearly five hundred years ago left us this book. It is in connection with the old Church of St Julian in the parish of Conisford, outlying Norwich, that Julian is mentioned in Blomefield's History of Norfolk (vol. iv. p. 8l): "In the east part of the churchyard stood an anchorage in which an ankeress or recluse dwelt till the Dissolution, when the house was demolished, though the foundations may still be

seen (1768). In 1393 Lady Julian, the ankeress here was a strict recluse, and had two servants to attend her in her old age. This woman was in these days esteemed one of the greatest holiness. In 1472 Dame Agnes was recluse here; in 148 1, Dame Elizabeth Scott; in 1510, Lady Elizabeth; in 1524, Dame Agnes Edrygge." t xvii S. Mattb. v. 3 Digitized by Google

xviii INTRODUCTION The little Church of St Julian (in use at this day) still keeps from Norman times its dark round tower of flint rubble, and still there are traces about its foundation of the anchorage built against its south-eastern wall. "This Church was founded," says the History of the County, "before the Conquest, and was given to the nuns of Carhoe (Carrow) by King Stephen, their founder ; it hath a round tower and but one bell ; the north porch and nave are tiled, and the chancel is thatched. There was an image of St Julian in a niche of the wall of the Church, in the Churchyard." Citing the record of a burial in " the churchyard of St Julian, the King and Confessor," Blomefield observes : " which shews that it was not dedicated to St Julian, the Bishop, nor St Julian, the Virgin." The only knowledge that we have directly fom Julian as to any part of her history is given in her account of the time and manner in which the Revelation came, and of her condition before and during and after this special experience. She tells how on the 13th day of May, 1373,1 the Revelation of Love was shewed to her, "a simple creature, unlettered," who had before this time made certain special prayers from out of her longing 1 This must hare been t Friday — sacred Day of the Passion of Christ for Easter Sunday of 1 373 was on the 17th of April (O.S.). So when the Revelation finally closed and Julian was left to " keep it in the Faith " — the Common Christian Faith — it was Sunday morning, and the words and Toices she would hear through her window opening into the Church would be from the early worship of "the Blessed Common 99 assembled there. Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xix after more love to God and her trouble over the sight of man's sin and sorrow. She had come now, she mentions, to the age of thirty, for

which she had in one of these prayers, desired to receive a greater consecration,— thinking, perhaps, of the year when the Carpenter's workshop was left by the Lord for wider ministry, — she was " thirty years old and an half." This would make her birth-date about the end of 1342, and the old Manuscript says that she " was yet in life" in 1442. Julian relates that the Fifteen consecutive "Shewings" lasted from about four o'clock till after nine of that same morning, that they were followed by only one other Shewing (given on the night of the next day), but that through later years the teaching of these Sixteen Shewings had been renewed and explained and enlarged by the more ordinary enlightenment and influences of "the same Spirit that shewed them." In this connection she speaks, in different chapters, of "fifteen years after and more," and of twenty years after, " save three months " j thus her book cannot have been finished before 1 393. Of the circumstances in which the Revelations came, and of all matters connected with them, Julian gives a careful account, suggestive of great calmness and power of observation and reflection at the time, as well as of discriminating judgment and certitude afterwards. She describes the preliminary seven days9 sickness, the cessation of all its pain during the earlier visions, in Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION which she had spiritual sight of the Passion of Christ, and indeed during all the five hours' "special Shewing " ; the return of her physical pain and mental distress and "dryness" of feeling when the vision closed; her falling into doubt as to whether she had not simply been delirious, her terrifying dream on the Friday night, — noting carefully that " this horrible Shewing " came in her sleep, "and so did none other n — none of the Sixteen Revelations of Love came thus. Then she tells how she was helped to overcome the dream-temptation to despair, and how on the following night another Revelation, conclusion and confirmation [of all, was granted to strengthen her faith. Again her faith was assayed by a similar dream-appearance of fiends that seemed as it were to be mocking at all religion, and again she was delivered, overcoming by setting her eyes on the Cross and fastening

her heart on God, and comforting her soul with speech of Christ's Passion (as she would have comforted another in like distress) and rehearsing the Faith of all the Church. It may be noted here that Julian when telling how she was given grace to awaken from the former of these troubled dreams, says, "anon all vanished away and I was brought to great rest and peace, without sickness of body or dread of conscience," and that nothing in the book gives any ground for supposing that she had less than ordinary health during the long and peaceful life wherein God " lengthened her patience." Rather it would seem that Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN one so wholesome in mind, so happy in spirit, so wisely moderate, no doubt, in self-guidance, must have kept that general health that she could not despise who speaks of God having "no disdain" to serve the body, for love of the soul, of how we are " soul and body clad in the Goodness of God," of how " God hath made waters plenteous in earth to our service and to our bodily ease,"1 and of how Christ waiteth to minister to us His gifts of grace " unto the time that we be waxen and grown, our soul with our body and our body with our soul, either of them taking help of other, till we be brought unto stature, as nature worketh." 2 Julian mentions neither her name not her state in life \ she is "the soul," the "poor" or "simple" soul that the Revelation was shewed to — " a simple creature," in herself, a mere "wretch," frail and of no account. Of her parentage and early home we know nothing : but perhaps her own exquisite picture of Motherhood — of its natural (its " kind") love and wisdom and knowledge— is taken partly from memory, with that of the kindly nurse, and the child, which by nature loveth the 1 See the Ana-em Aixttle, Part viil. Of Domatie Matter*, for counsels to anchoresses as to judicious care of the body: diet, washing, needful rest, avoidance of idleness and gloom, reading, sewing for Church and Poor, making and mending and washing of clothes by the anchoress or her servant. " Ye may be well content with your clothes, be they white, be they black ; only see that they be plain, and warm, and well made — skins well tanned ; and have as many as you need. . . . Let your shoes be thick and warm." * (/. Robert

Browning, RaUi Bern Ezra, aii. Digitized by Google

xxii INTRODUCTION Mother and each of the other children, and of the training by Mother and Teacher until the child is bronght up to "the Father's bliss" (lxL-buii.). The title " Lady," "Dame" or " Madame n was commonly accorded to anchoresses, nuns, and others that had had education in a Convent.1 Julian, no doubt, was of gentle birth, and she would probably be sent to the Convent of Carrow for her education. There she would receive from the Benedictine nuns the usual instruction in reading, writing, Latin, French, and fine needlework, and especially in that Common Christian Belief to which she was always in her faithful heart and steadfast will so loyal, — " the Common Teaching of Holy Church in which I was afore informed and grounded, and with all my will having in use and understanding " (xlvi.). It is most likely that Julian received at Carrow the consecration of a Benedictine nun; for it was usual, though not necessary, for anchoresses to belong to one or other of the Religious Orders. The more or less solitary life of the anchorite or hermit, the anchoress or recluse, had at this time, as earlier, many followers in the country parts and large towns of England. Few of the " reclusoria " or women's 1 S. dc Cressy wai probably the originator of the designation " Mother Juliana." The old name was Julia*. The Virgin-Martyr of the Legend entitled "The Life of St Juliana " (Early English Text Society) is called in the Manuscripts, Iulane, Juliene, and Juliane and Julian. So also Lady Julian Btrrurt is a name in the history of Fifteenth Century books. Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xxiii anchorhold8 were in the open country or forest-lands like those that we come upon in Medieval romances, but many churches of the villages and towns had attached to them a timber or stone "cell" — a little house of two or three rooms inhabited by a recluse who never left it, and one servant, or two, for errands and protection. Occasionally a little group of recluses lived together like those three young sisters of the Thirteenth Century for whom the Ancren Riwle, a Rule or Counsel for 44 Ancres," was at their own request composed. The recluse's

chamber seems to have generally had three windows : one looking into the adjoining Church, so that she could take part in the Services there ; another communicating with one of those rooms under the keeping of her 44 maidens," in which occasionally a guest might be entertained; and a third — the * 4 parlour" window — opening to the outside, to which all might come that desired to speak with her. According to the Ancren Riwle the covering-screen for this audience-window was a curtain of double cloth, black with a cross of white through which the sunshine would penetrate — sign of the Dayspring from on high. This screen could of course be drawn back when the recluse 4 held a parliament ' with any that came to her.1 1 " So he kneeled at her window and anon the recluse opened it, and asked Sir PerciTal what he would. ' Madam/ said he, (I am a knight of King Arthur's Court and my name is Sir Perciral de Galls.' So when the recluse heard his name, she had passing great joy of him, for greatly she loved him before all other knights of the world ; and so of right she ought to do, for she was his aunt." — Malory's MorU f Arthur, xiw. i. Digitized by Google

xxhr INTRODUCTION Before Julian passed from the sonny lawns and meadows of Carrow, along the road by the river and op the lane to the left by the gardens and orchards of the Coniston of that day, to the little Churchyard house that would hide so much from her eyes of outward beauty, and yet leave so much in its changeful perpetual quietude around her (great skies overhead like the ample heavenly garments of her vision " blue as azure most deep and fair 99 ; little Speedwell's blue by the crannied wall of the Churchyard — Veromka, true Image, like the Saint's " Holy Vernacle at Rome ") her vow 1 might be : "I offering yield myself to the divine Goodness * for service, in the order of anchorites : and I promise to continue in the service of God after the rule of that order, by divine grace and the counsel of the Church : and to shew canonical obedience to my ghostly fathers." The only reference that Julian makes to the life dedicated more especially to Contemplation is where she is speaking, as if from experience, of the temptation to despair because of

falling oftentimes into the same sins, " especially into sloth and losing of time. For that is the beginning of sin, as to my sight, — and especially to the creatures that have given themselves to serve our Lord with inward beholding of His blessed Goodness."8 1 Manual* ad usum intignit ecelaie Sarhburientu (ed. of 1555), fo. lxiz. Servittam imcludcmdorvm . » " pirtath." * The sins that Julian mentions, «« despair or doubtful dread," " sloth and losing of time," " unskilful [unpractical, unreasoning] heaviness and rain sorrow," seem to be all akin to that dreaded sin, besetting particularly the Contemplative life, Acadia. See Ancrem RiwU p. 287. Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xxv " One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after : that 1 may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in His temple " — His Sanctuary of the Church or of the soul. That was her calling. She had heard the Voice that comes to the soul in Spring-time and calls to the Garden of lilies, and calls to the Garden of Olive-trees (where all the spices offered are in one Cup of Heavenly Wine) : " Surge, proper a arnica mea : jam enim Hyems transiit, imber ambiit et recessit. Surge, propera arnica mea, speciosa mea, et veniP " Arise : let us go hence** 1 M For this is the natural yearnings of the soul by the touching of the Holy Ghost : God of Thy Goodness, give me Thyself, for Thou art enough to me; . . • and if I ask anything that is less, ever me wanteth ; but only in Thee I have air {v.). "A soul that only fasteneth itself on to God with very trust, either by seeking or in beholding, it is the most worship that it may do to Him, as to my sight " (x.). "To enquire" and "to behold"— no doubt it " Acadus taint it gutlUk gUdtkipt. The remedy for indolence is spiritual joy, and the consolation of joyful hope from reading and from holy meditation, or when spoken by the mouth of man. Often, dear sisters, ye ought to pray less, that ye may read more. Reading is good prayer. Reading teacheth how, and for what ye ought to pray. In reading, when the heart feels delight, devotion ariseth, and that is worth many prayers. Everything, however, may be overdone. Moderation is always best"

— (Pub. by the Camden Society). 1 Canticles ii. io. St John xiv. 31. Digitized by Google

xxvi INTRODUCTION was for these that Julian sought time and quiet. For she had urgent questionings and " stirrings " in her mind over "the great hurt that is come by sin to the creature 99 — "afore this time often I wondered why by the great foreseeing wisdom of God the beginning of sin was not letted " (" mourning and sorrow I made over it without reason and discretion"); and also she was filled with desire for God : " the longing that I had to Him afore" (xxvii.). Moreover, this life to which Julian gave herself was to be a life of "meek continuant prayers" "for enabling" of herself in her weakness, and for help to others in all their needs. For thought and worship could only be held together by active prayer: the pitiful beholding of evil and pain and the joyful beholding of Goodness and Love would be at war, as it were, with each other, unless they were set at peace for the time by the prayer of intercession. And that is the call of the loving soul, strong in its infant feebleness to wake the answering Revelation of Love to faith that "all shall be well," and that "all is well" and that when all are come up above and the whole is known, all shall be seen to be well, and to have been well through the time of tribulation and travail. " At some time in the day or night," says the Ancren Riwk, which Julian perhaps may have read, though as to such prayers her compassionate heart was its own Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xxvii director — " At some time in the day or night think upon and call to mind all who are sick and sorrowful, who suffer affliction and poverty, the pun which prisoners endure who lie heavily fettered with irra; think especially of the Christians who are amongst the heathen, some in prison, some in so great thralldom as is an ox or an ass; compassionate those who are under strong temptations; take thought of all men's sorrows, and sigh to our Lord that He may take care of them and have compassion and look upon them with a gracious eye; and if you have leisure, repeat this Psalm, / have lifted up mine eyes. Paternoster.

Return, 0 Lord, how long, and be intreated in favour of Thy servants : Let us pray. * Stretch forth, O Lord, to thy servants and to thy handmaids the right hand of thy heavenly aid, that they may seek thee with all their heart, and obtain what they worthily ask through Jesus Christ our Lord.' 99 Julian tells how in her thinking of sin and its hurt there passed before her sight all that Christ bore for us, " and His dying; and all the puns and passions of all His creatures, ghostly and bodily ; and the beholding of this — with all pains that ever were or ever shall be " (xxvii). From sin, except as a general conception, Julian's natural instinct was to turn her eyes ; but with this Christly compassion in her heart in looking on the sorrows of the world she could not but take account of its sin. As she came to be convinced that " though we be highly lifted up into contemplation, it is needful for us to see our own Digitized by Google

xxviii INTRODUCTION sin," — albeit we should not accuse ourselves i€ overdone much" or "be heavy or sorrowful indiscreetly 99 — so when sins of others were brought before her she would seek with compassion to take the sinner's part of contrition and prayer. " The beholding of other man's sins, it maketh as it were a thick oust afore the eyes of the soul, and we cannot, for the time, see the fairness of God, but if we can behold them with contrition with him, with compassion on him, and with holy desire to God for him * (lxxvi.). And notwithstanding all the stir and eager revival of the Fourteenth Century in religion, politics, literature and general life, there was much both of sin and of sorrow then to exercise the pitiful soul — troubles enough in Norwich itself, of oppression and riot and desolating pestilence — troubles enough in Europe, West and East, — wars and enslaving and many cruelties in distant lands, and harried Armenian Christians coming to the Court of Edward to plead for succour in their long-enduring patience. There was trouble wherever one looked ; but to prayer, and to that compassion which is in itself a prayer, the answer came. Indeed the compassion was its own first immediate answer : for " then I saw that each kind compassion that man hath on his even-Cristen (his

fellow-Christians) with charity, // // Christ in him." This is the comfort that both comforts in waiting and calls to deeds of help. And such " charity w of social service was not beyond the scope Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xxix of the life " enclosed," — whether it might be by deed or, as more often, by speech.1 It is in her seeking for truth and her beholding of Love that we best know Julian. Of the opening of the Revelation she says : " In all this I was greatly stirred in charity to mine even-Christians, that they might see and know the same that I saw: for I would it were comfort to them," and again and again throughout the book she declares that the " special Shewing " is given not for her in special, but for all — for all are meant to be one in comfort as all are one in need. " Because of the 1 See the chapter 14 How an Anchoress shall behave herself to them that come to herein "The Scale of Perfection," by Walter Hilton (died 1396), edition of 1659, p. 106. "Since it is so that thou oughtest not to goe out of thy house to seek occasion how thou mightest profit thy Neighbour by deeds of Charity, because thou art enclosed; . . . therefore who so will speake with thee ... be thou soon ready with a good will to aske what his will is . . . for thou knowest not what he is, nor why he cometh, nor what need he hath of thee, or thou of him, till thou hast tryed. And though thou be at prayer, or at thy devotions, that thou thinkest loth to break off, for that thou thinkest that thou oughtest not leave God for to speake with any one, I think not so in this case, for if thou be wise, thou shah not leave God, but thou shalt find him, and have him, and see him in thy Neighbour as well as in prayer, onely in another manner. If thou canst love thy Neighbour well, to ipeake with thy Neighbour with discretion shall be no hindrance to thee. ... If he come to tell thee his disease [distress] or trouble, and to be comforted by thy speech, heare him gladly, and suffer him to say what he will for ease of his own heart ; And when he hath done, comfort him if thou canst, gladly, gently, and charitably, and soon break off*. And then, after that, if he will fall into idle tales, or vanities of the World, or of other men's actions, answer him but little, and feed not his speech, and he will soon be weary, and

quickly take his leave," etc. Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION Shewing I am not good, but if I love God the better : and in as much as ye love God the better it is more to you than to me. • . . For we are all one in comfort. For truly it was not shewed me that God loved me better than the least soul that is in grace; for I am certain that there be many that never had any Shewing nor sight but of the common teaching of Holy Church that love God better than I. For if I look singularly to myself I am right nought ; but in general [manner of regarding] I am, I hope, in oneness of charity with all mine even-Christians. For in this oneness standeth the life of all mankind that shall be saved, and that which I say of me, I say in the person of all mine evenChristians: for I am taught in the Spiritual Shewing of our Lord God that He meaneth it so. And therefore I pray you for God's sake, and counsel you for your own profit that ye leave the beholding of a worthless creature [a " wretch"] it was shewed to and mightily, wisely and meekly behold God that of His special goodness would shew it generally, in comfort of us all n (ix.). Thus Julian turns our eyes from looking on her to looking with her on the Revelation of Divine Love. Yet surely in her we have also "a shewing" — a shewing of the same. She tells us little of her own story, and little is told us of her by any one else, but all through her recording of the Revelation the simple creature to whom it was made unconsciously shews herself, so that soon we come to know her with a Digitized by Google

THE LADY JULIAN xxxi pleasure that surely she would not think too " special " in its regard. (For she herself in speaking of Love makes note that the general does not exclude the special). Perhaps we are helped in this friendly acquaintanceship by those endearingly characteristic little formulas of speech disavowing any claim to dogmatic authority in the statements of her views of truth : those modest parentheses " as to my sight/' " as to mine understanding." " Wisdom and truth and love," the dower that she saw in the Gracious soul, were surely in the soul of this meek woman ; but enclosing these gifts of nature and grace are qualities special to Julian : depth

of passion, with quietness, order, and moderation ; loyalty in faith, with clearest candour — " I believe . . . but this was not shewed me" — (xxxiii., lxxvii., lxxx.) pitifulness and sympathy, with hope and a blithe serenity ; sound good sense with a little sparkle upon it — as of delicate humour (that crowning virtue of saints); and beneath all, above all, an exquisite tenderness that turns her speech to music. " / will lay thy Stones with fair Colours" " Thou hast the dews of thy youth." Hundreds of years have gone since that early morning in May when Julian thought she was dying and was " partly troubled " for she felt she was yet in youth and would gladly have served God more on earth with the gift of her days — hundreds of years since the time that her heart would fain have been told by special Shewing that " a certain creature I loved should continue in good living" — but Digitized by Google

xxxii INTRODUCTION still we have " mind " of her as " a gentle neighbour and of our knowing." For those that love in simplicity are always young ; and those that have had with the larger Vision of Love the gift of love's passionate speech, to God or man, in word or form or deed, as treasure held — live yet on the earth, untouched by time, though their light is shining elsewhere for other sight. " From that time that the Revelation was shewed I desired oftentimes to learn what was our Lord's meaning. And fifteen years afterwards and more, I was answered in ghostly understanding, saying thus : Wouldst thou learn thy Lord's meaning in this thing ? Learn it well: Love was His meaning. Who shewed it thee? Love. What shewed He thee? Love. Wherefore shewed it He? For Love. Hold thee therein and thou shalt learn and know more in the same. But thou shah never know nor learn other thing without end." And if we, with no special shewing, might ask and, in trust of " spiritual understanding," might answer more — asking to whom, and for whom was the Revelation shewed, we might answer : To one that loved \ for all that would learn in love. " Ecco cbi crescera li nostri " Here is one who shall increase our love." Blessed are they that mourn : for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek : for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are the pore in heart : for they shall see God. 1

Dante, Paradis; 105. Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xxxiii part n The Manner op the Book As an hcrt desirith to the wellia of watris : so thou God, my soulc desirith to thee. . . • The Lord sent his merci in the day : and his song in the nyght. Ps. * Quemadmodum 9 ; from the Prymer. IOUT any special study of the literature of Mysticism for purposes of comparison, in reading Julian's book one is struck by a few characteristics wherein it differs from many other Mystical writings as well as by qualities that belong to most or all of that general designation. The silence of this book both as to preliminary ascetic exercises and as to ultimate visions of the Absolute, might be attributed to Julian's being wholly concerned with giving, for comfort to all, that special sight of truth that came to her as the answer to her own need. She sets out not to teach methods of any kind for the gradual drawing near of man to God, but to record and shew forth a Revelation, granted once, of God's actual nearness to the soul, and for this Revelation she herself had been prepared by the " stirring " of her conscience, her love and her understanding, in a word of her faith, even as she was in short time to be left " neither sign nor token," but only the Revelation to hold " in faith." Moreover, the means that in general she looks to for c Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION realising God's nearness, in whatever measure or manner the revelation of it may come to any soul, is the immediate one of faith as a gift of nature and a grace from the Holy Ghost: faith leading by prayer, and effort of obedience, and teachableness of spirit, into actual experience of oneness with God. The natural and common heritage of love and faith is a theme that is dear to Julian : in her view, longing toward God is grounded in the love to Him that is native to the human heart, and this longing (painful through sin) as it is stirred by the Holy Spirit, who comes with Christ, is, in each naturally developed Christian, spontaneous and increasing; — "for the nearer we be to our bliss, the more we long after it " (xlvi., lxxii., lxxxi.). " This is the kinde [the natural] yernings of the soule by the touching of the Holy Ghost : God of Thy goodness give me Thyself: for Thou art enow to me,

and I may nothing ask that is less that may be full worshippe to Thee" God is the first as well as the last : the soul begins as well as ends with God : begins by Nature, begins again by Mercy, and ends — yet "without end" — by Grace. Certainly on the way — the way of these three, by falling, by succour, by upraising — to the more perfect knowing of God that is the soul's Fulfilment in Heaven, there is a less immediate knowledge to be gained through experience: "And if I aske anything that is /esse, ever me vjantith" for " It needy th us to have knoweing of the littlehede of creatures and to nowtyn all thing that is Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xxxv made, for to love and have God that is onmade." But this knowing of the littleness of creatures comes to Julian first of all in a sight of the Goodness qf God \ " For [to] a soule that seith the Maker of all, all that is made semith full litil." By the further beholding, indeed, of God as Maker and Preserver, that which has been rightly " noughted " as of no account, is seen to be also truly of much account. For that which was seen by the soul as so little that it seemed to be about to fall to nothing for littleness, is seen by the understanding to have " three properties w : — God made it, God loveth it, God keepeth it. Thus it is known as u great and large, fair and good" j " it lasteth, and ever shall, for God loveth it." — Yet again the soul breaks away to its own, with the natural flight of a bird from its Autumn nest at the call of an unseen Spring to the far-off land that is nearer still than its nest, because it is in its heart. " But what is to me sothly [in verity] the Maker, the Keper and the Lover, — I cannot tell, for till I am Substantially oned [deeply united] to Him, I may never have full rest ne very blisse 5 that is to sey, that I be so festined to Him, that there is right nowte that is made betwix my God and me " (v., viii.). This " fastening " is all that in Julian's book represents that needful process wherein the truth of asceticism has a part. It is not essentially a process of detaching the thought from created things of time — still less one of detaching the heart from created beings of eternity — but a process of more and more allowing and presenting Digitized by Google

xxxyi INTRODUCTION the man to be fastened closely to God by means of the original longing of the soul, the influence of the Holy Ghost, and the discipline of life with its natural tribulations, which by their purifying serve to strengthen the affections that remaining pass through them. "But only in Thee I have all? On the way this discovery of the soul at peace must needs be sometimes a word for exclusion, in parting and pressing onward from things that are made : in the end it is the welcome, all-inclusive. And Julian, notwithstanding her enclosure as a recluse, is one of those that, happy in nature and not too much hindered by conditions of life, possess for large use by the way the mystical peace of fulfilled possession through virtue of freedom from bondage to self. For it is by means of the tyranny of the "self," regarding chiefly itself in its claims and enjoyments, that creature things can be intruded between the soul and God ; and always, in some way, the meek inherit the earth. " All things are yours ; and ye are Christ's." The life of a recluse demanded, no doubt, as other lives do, a daily self-denial as well as an initiatory selfdevotion, and from Julian's silence as to "bodily exercises " it cannot of course be assumed that she did not give them, even beyond the incumbent rule of the Church, though not in excess of her usual moderation, some part in her Christian striving for mastery over self. Nor could this silence in itself be taken as a proof that ascetic practices had not in her view a preparatory Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xxxvii function such as has by many of the Mystics been assigned to them during a process of self-training in the earlier stages of the soul's ascent to aptitude for mystical vision. It is, however, to be noted that neither in regard to herself nor others do we hear from Julian anything about an undertaking of this kind. To her the "special Shewing" came as a gift, unearned, and unexpected : it came in an abundant answer to a prayer for other things needed by every soul.1 Julian's desires for herself were for three " wounds 99 to be made more deep in her life : contrition (in sight of sin), compassion (in sight of sorrow) and longing after God : she prayed and sought diligently for these graces, comprehensive

as she felt they were of the Christian life and meant for all ; and with them she sought to have for herself, in par1 The soon -forgotten petition of Julian's youth for a 11 bodily sickness " does not seem to hare had any connection in her mind with special Revelation : it was desirec* neither as in any way a sign of invisible things nor as a direct means of beholding them. And probably, as a matter of fact, the sickness that was granted helped her in the way that she had desired, helped her to the sight of the Revelation, not directly, but by drawing her spirit to that utter dependence on and trust in God that is death's first lesson for all, that uttermoit self-devotion to God that is life's last exercise. This spiritual state, with all that through years had gone before of feeling and thought and life's experience, made her ready to be shewn with special largeness and clearness God's love : how it filled the empty place of sin and pain and sorrow with its divine fulness. Aa to the " bodily sight " introducing the Revelation, a sight of " parts of the Passion," which may be compared with u The XV. Oos « Orativw 9 — Passion-prayers each beginning with « 0* (v. Horn of Sarum), it was recognised by Julian herself, even at the time of her seeing it, as being a sight of things " not in substance or nature." In this recognition it was proved to be neither mmUl d*Uiim nor mere " raving " delirium. But it Digitized by Google

xxxviii INTRODUCTION ticular regard to her own difficulties, a sight of such truth as it might " behove n her to know for the glory of God and the comfort of men. According to Julian the " special Shewing n is a gift of comfort for all, sent by God in a time to some soul that is chosen in order that it may have, and so may minister, the comfort needed by itself and by others (ix.). In her experience this Revelation, soon closed, is renewed by influence and enlightenment in the more ordinary grace of its giver, the Holy Ghost. But a still fuller sight of God shall be given, she rejoices to think, in Heaven, to all that shall reach that Fulfilment of blessed life — the only mount of the soul set forth in this book. Thither, by the high-road of Christ, all souls may go, making the steep ascent would, it seems, be natural that In her weakness of

body and her exaltation of spirit (so tense that the strength of her self-surrender to death seemed to cast her back upon bodily life in the painless world between the two) some sort of physical illusion should be brought about by her prolonged gaze upon the Face of the Crucifix, and that in her desire to enter into the sufferings of the Passion as fully as those friends of her Lord's that beheld it, Julian thus gazing in the midst of night's shadows and the dim light of dawn should seem to herself to behold the sacred drops, depicted beneath the painted or sculptured Crown of Thorns, flow down " right plenteously." Julian gave thanks for this and all the " bodily sight w as a gift from God. By Him sickness and illusion, as well as things evil, are " suffered " to come, and by Him Revelation is given according to sundry times in diverse manners. Gain of the spirit through failure of the body — and no less by illusions of fever than by trance-state visions their seers speak of, when Death passes the Spirit half through the gates — would indeed be accordant with the truth of the Shewing that came to Julian, how man is raised through shame and death into glory and life, since in the weakness of failing men the strength of Christ is made perfect. Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xxxix through " longing and desire," — longing that embodies itself in desire towards God, that is, in Prayer. Nothing is said by Julian as to successive stages of Prayer, though she speaks of different kinds of prayer as the natural action of the soul under different experiences or in different stztes of feeling or "dryness." Prayer is asking ("beseeching"), with submission and acquiescence ; or beholding, with the self forgotten, yet offeredup5 it is a thanking and a praising in the heart that sometimes breaks forth into voice ; or a silent joy in the sight of God as all-sufficient. And in all these ways "Prayer oneth the soul to God." To Julian's understanding the only Shewing of God that could ever be, the highest and lowest, the first and the last, was the Vision of Him as Love. " Hold thee therm and thou shalt witten and knowen more in the same. But thou shalt never knowen ne witten other thing without end. Thus was I lend that Love was our Lord's

menyng" (lxxxvi.). Alien to the "simple creature" was that desert region where some of the lovers of God have endeavoured to find Him, — desiring an extreme penetration of thought (human thought, after all, since for men there is none beyond it) or an utmost reach of worship (worship from fire and ice) in proclaiming the Absolute One not only as All that is, but as All that is not. Julian's desire was truly for God in Himself, through Christ by the Holy Spirit of Love : for God jn " His homeliest home," the soul, for God iq Digitized by Google

xl INTRODUCTION His City. Therefore she follows only the upward way of the light attempered by grace, not turning back to the Via Negativa, that downward road that starting from a conception of the Infinite "as the antithesis of the finite/'1 rather than as including and transcending the finite, leads man to deny to his words of God all qualities known or had by human, finite beings. Julian keeps on the way that is natural to her spirit and to all her habits of thought as these may have been directed by reading and conversation : it does not take her towards that Divine Darkness of which some seers have brought report. Hers was not one of those souls that would, and must, go silent and alone and strenuous through strange places : " homely and courteous " she ever found Almighty God in Jesus Christ our Lord. Julian's mystical sight was not a negation of human modes of thought : neither was it a torture to human powers of speech nor a death-sentence to human activities of feeling. " He hath no despite of that which He hath made" (vi.). This seer of the littleness of all that is made saw the Divine as containing, not as engulfing, all things that truly are, so that in some way " all things that are made " because of His love last ever. Certainly she passes sometimes beyond the language of earth, seeing a love and a Goodness " more than tongue can tell," but she is never inarticulate in any painful, 1 See the Bampton Lectures on Christian Mysticism. W. R. Inge. (P. in.) Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xli struggling way — when words are not to be found that can tell all the truth revealed, she leaves her Lord's " meaning 99 to be

taken directly from Him by the understanding of each desirous soul. So is it with the Shewing of God as the Goodness of everything that is good: "It is I — it is I99 (xxvi.). Certainly Julian looks both downward and upward, sees Love in the lowest depth, far below sin, below even Mercy; sees Love as the highest that can be, rising higher and higher far above sight, in skies that as yet she is not called to enter : " abysses " there are, below and above, like Angela di Foligno's "double abyss"; but here is no desert region like that where Angela seems as "an eagle descending"1 from heights of unbreathable air, baffled and blinded in its assault on the Sun, proclaiming the Light Unspeakable in anguished, hoarse, inarticulate cries; here is a mountain-path between the abysses and the sound as of a chorus from pilgrims singing : " Praise to the Holiest in the height And in the depth be praise " ; — ' All is well : All is well : All shall be well.' Moreover, Julian while guided by Reason is led by the " Mind 99 of her soul — pioneer of the path through the wood of darkness though Reason is ready to disentangle the lower hindrances of the way ; and where her instructed soul " finds rest," those things that are hid from 1 See the Introduction to L* Livrt da Fuiomt a Imttrmtiom dt U Bitnhewrnut AmgeU dt Foligmo, traduit par Ernest Hello. Paris, 1895. Digitized by Google

xlii INTRODUCTION the wisdom and prudence of Reason only are to its simplicity of obedience revealed. Even as her Way is Christ- Jesus, and her walk by "longing and desire99 is of faith and effort, so the End and the Rest that she seeks is the fulness of God, in measure as the soul can enter upon His fulness here and in that heavenly "oneing" with Him which shall be by grace the " fulfilling " and " overpassing" of " Mankind." " The Mid-Person willed to be Ground and Head of this fair End," "out of Whom we ben al cum, in Whom we be all inclosid, into Whom we shall all wyndyn, in Him fynding our full Hevyn in everlestand joye" (liii.).1 The soul that participates in God cannot be lost in God, the soul that wends into oneness with God finds there at last its Self. Words of the Spirit-nature fail to describe to man, as he is, this fulness of personal life, and Julian falls back in one effort, daring

in its infantine concreteness of language, on acts of all the five senses to symbolise the perfection of spiritual life that is in oneness with God (xliii.). It may be noted that in these " Revelations " there is absolutely no regarding of Christ as the "Bridegroom" of the individual soul : once or twice Julian in passing uses the symbol of "the Spouse," "the Fair Maiden," " His loved Wife," but this she applies only to the Church. In her usual speech Christ when unnamed is our " Good " or our " Courteous " Lord, or sometimes simply 1 11 When that which drew from out the boundless deep Turns again home/' Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xliii " God," and when she seeks to express pictoriaUy His union with men and His work for men, then the soul is the Child and Christ is the Mother. In this symbolic language the love of the Christian soul is the love of the Child to its Mother and to each of the other children. Julian's Mystical views seem in parts to be cognate with those of earlier and later systems based on Plato's philosophy, and especially perhaps on his doctrine of Love as reaching through the beauties of created things higher and higher to union with the Absolute Beauty above, Which is God — schemes of thought developed before her and in her time by Plotinus, Clement, Augustine, Dionysius " the Areopagite," John the Scot, Eckhart, the Victorines, 1 Ruysbroeck, and others. One does not know what her reading may have been, or with what people she may have conversed. Possibly the learned Austin Friars that were settled close to St Julian's in Conisford may have lent her books by some of these writers, or she may have been influenced through talks with a Confessor, or with some of the Flemish weavers of Norwich, with whom Mystical views were not uncommon. Yet the Mysticism of the " Revelations " is peculiarly of the English type. Less exuberant in language than Richard Rolle, the Hermit of Hampole, Julian resembles him a little in her blending of practical sense 4with devotional fervour; but the writer to whom 1 pp. 17, 57, 1*6, 156, 168 ; cf. Dionysius : " On Dhnmt Namts." Cap. It. (tr. by Parker > S. Aug. Cm/.: b. i. ch. *; Hi. 7 ; Iw. 10-16 ; vil i*-x8. Digitized by Google

xliv INTRODUCTION she seems, at any rate in some of her phrases, most akin is Walter Hilton, her contemporary.1 Hilton, however, is very rich in quotations from the Bible, while Julian's only direct quotations from any book — beyond her reference to the legend of St Dionysius — are one that belongs to Christ: "I thirst" (xvii.), and two that belong to the soul : " Lord, save me : I perish ! " " Nothing shal depart me from the charite of Criste " (xv.). (And indeed these three are a fit embodiment of the Christian Faith as seen in her "Revelations.") But Julian, while perhaps more speculative than either of these typical English Mystics, is thoroughly a woman. Lacking their literary method of procedure, she has a high and tender beauty of thought and a delicate bloom of expression that are her own rare gifts — the beauty of the hills against skies in summer evenings, of an orchard in mornings of April. Again and again she stirs in the reader a kind of surprised gladness of the simple perfection wherewith she utters, by few and adequate words, a thought that in its quietness convinces of truth, or an emotion deep in life. Of a little child it has been said: "He thought great thoughts simply," and Julian's deepness of insight and simplicity of speech are like the Child's.2 " For ere that He made 1 See the extract from Hilton given as a note to chapter lvii. * LittU Flrwcrt of a Childhood (in Mem. J. D. W., Oct. 1894— March 1899). Some of the thoughts of children, — tome of the rising thoughts of a rery little child who, like Julian, faced the darkness of time (steadfast as Dfirer's pilgrim Knight, gentle as Chaucer's,) and Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xlv us He loved us, and when we were made we loved Him" (liii.). " I love thee, and thou lovest me, and our love shall not be disparted in two" (lxxxii.). "Thou art my Heaven." " I had liefer have been in that pain till Doomsday than have come to Heaven otherwise than by Him." "Human is the vehemence," says a writer on Julian's " Revelations," of that reiterated exclusion of all other paths to joy. * Me liked,' she says, ' none other heaven.' Once again she touches the same octave, condensing in a single phrase which has seldom been transcended in its brief expression of the possession that leaves the infinity of love's

desire beheld on hit journey the shining of the Eternal City, — might be set beside words of the Mystics as shewing, perhaps, through their very simplicity, the oneness of truth that there is to see, and the oneness of souls that see it Here are convictions that the Cause of love, felt within, u must be Jesus1 Good Spirit"; comfort in discovering of death's unreality (for if only the body, not the spirit, dies, " Oh, then it is only prtUnxiimg'dyimg \ ") ; a flash of discernment, perhaps, as to the passing away of lifeless evil since although, to the child, indeed " it is a pity that some one did not come and kill the devil ; and then he would be dead," yet he has his own eschatoiogy : " Well, when w are all dead, the devil will be dead too." More significant is a sudden overawed realisation of the great universe (setting pause to his own run round in play), one door to a quick perception in the child's devout spirit of analogy binding truths unseen by sense: "Is this world always going round, *nv? " (< Yes.') " It stays still ! still I— Jesus is looking down now : we don't see Him." — Here, too, are habitual references to the things that are meamt u **, — musings over the goodness and knowledge, the b rareness and courtesy " meant to be " in a mam ; and here is a grateful, trusting sense of the real 'kindness' of 'wild' creatures and of hurting remedies. Many of those simple utterances, careless yet arresting like a blackbird's song, and personal with the ardent love and clear reason of a child faithfully living and bravely dying, seem to attest a kinship with Digitized by Google

xlvi INTRODUCTION 8 till un satiated : ' / saw Him and sought Him, I had Him, and I wanted Him.9 Fletcher's tenderness, Ford's passion lose colour placed side by side with the utterances of this worn recluse whose hands are empty of every treasure."1 Sometimes with her subject her language assumes a majestic solemnity : " The pillars of Heaven shall tremble and quake" (lxxv.); sometimes it seems to march to its goal in an ascent of triumphal measure as with beating of drums: "The body was in the grave till Easter-morrow and from that time He lay nevermore. For then was rightfully ended "... (close of Chap. li.). Generally, perhaps, the style in its

moveteen of truth to whom longer trial ha* offered a sterner strength of complex thinking, for wider service here, but who, although they may have learnt thus fmore' in the knowledge of love, " shall never know nor learn ether thing without end." — " I understood none higher stature in this life than childhood." '< It is not growing like a tree In bulk, doth make man better be. A lily of a day Is fairer far in May, Although it fall and die that night, It was the plant and flower of Light" For all of the Company of saints have the sight of One Vision, and be it in the steadfast fulfilment of labour, or from out of the merriment of play, — through the strong, bright peace of endurance, or the silent acquiescence of the will, led along valleys of darkness, — or again in some swift rush of prayer into the morning light, — all of the saints, the babe and the ancient, beholding " the Blissful Countenance" say "with one voice": "IT IS WELL." "Amen. Amen." 1 " Catholic Mystics of the Middle Ages." Edinburgh Review, October 1896. Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xlvii ment recalls the rippling yet even flow of a brook, cheerfully, sweetly monotonous : "If any such lover be in earth which is continually kept from falling, I know it not : for it was not shewed me. But this was shewed: that in falling and in rising we are ever preciously kept in one love" (lxxxii.). But now and again the listener seems to be caught up to Heaven with song, as in that time when her " marvelling " joy in beholding love " breaks out with voice" : — " Behold and see ! the precious plenty of His dearworthy blood descended down into Hell, and braste her bands, and delivered all that were there that belonged to the Court of Heaven. The precious plenty of His dearworthy blood overfloweth all Earth and is ready to wash all creatures of sin which be of goodwill, have been and shall be. The precious plenty of His dearworthy blood ascended up into Heaven to the blessed body of our Lord Jesus Christ, and there is in Him, bleeding and praying for us to the Father, and is and shall be as long as it needeth; and ever shall be as long as it needeth; and evermore it floweth in all Heavens, enjoying the salvation of all mankind that are there, and shall be — fulfilling the

Number that faileth n (xii.). The Early English Mystics make good reading, — even as to the mere manner of their writings we might say, if it were possible to separate the style from the freshness of feeling and the pointedness of thought that inform it $ and though we do not, of course, have from Digitized by Google

xlviii INTRODUCTION Julian, — a woman writing of the Revelations oj Love, — the delightfully trenchant, easy address of Hilton in his counsels as to how to scale the Ladder cf Perfection — counsels both wise and witty — yet Julian, too, with all her sweetness, is full of this every day vigour and common sense. And sometimes she puts things in a naive, engaging way of her own, grave and yet light — as if with a little understanding smile to those to whom she is speaking : — " Then ween we, who be not all wise " ; "That the outward part should draw the inward to assent war not shewed to me, but that the inward draweth the outward by grace and both shall be oned in bliss without end by the virtue of Christ, this was shewed " (Ixi., xix.). Rolle, Hilton, and more especially the Ancren Rvwle, give examples of that custom of allegorical interpretation of Sacred Scriptures that has fascinated many mystical authors, but one can scarcely suppose that this method would ever have been a favourite one with Julian even if she had been in the way of dealing with literary parallels and references. For though she uses "examples," or illustrations (sometimes calling them " shewings," or "bodily examples'9) and also metaphorically figurative speech, she does not shew any interest in elaborate, arbitrary symbolism. At any rate she is too directly simple, it seems, and too much in the centre of realities, to be a writer that (without constraint of following the lines of others) would take as foundation for an argument or an exposition outward resemblances or verbal Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK xUx connections, fit perhaps to illustrate or enforce the truth in question, but lacking in relation to it that inward vital oneness whereby certain things that to man seem below him may become symbolic to him of others that he beholds as within or above him. Exposition by analysis has been

reckoned to be characteristic of the Schoolmen rather than of the Mystics,1 though surely a mystical sight may be served by an analytical process, and to see God in a part before or while He is seen in the whole is effected not without analysis of the subtlest kind. So we find analysis in Julian's sight (Rev. iii.) : " / saw God in a point" ; and in her conclusions from this : " By which sight I saw that He is in all things " \ and in her immediate raising, from this conclusion, of the question : " WTxxt is sin t 99 and throughout her treatment of the problem in the scheme of her book. Even for the merely formal task of distinguishing by number, Julian, we see, will set briskly forward (though we may not feel much inclined to follow) and often she begins her careful dissections with : " In this I see " — four, five, or six things, as the case may be. Her speech of spiritual Revelations is, however, helped out less by numbers than by living and homely things of sight : the mother and the children and the nurse; lords and servants, kings and their subjects (with echoes of the language of Court and 1 In reference to introspection M. Maeterlinck speaks of Ruysbroeck as " the one analytical mystic." Ruysbroeck ami the Mystic*, p. 19. d Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION chivalry) ; the deep sea-ground, waters for our service ; clothing, in its warmth, grace and colour ; the light that stands in the night, the hazel-nut, the scales of herrings.1 As one grows familiar with the " Revelations " one finds oneself in the midst of a great scheme : a network of ideas that cross and re-cross each other in a way not very clear at first, perhaps, but not really in confusion. All through this treatise from its beginning, the Revelation as a whole is in the mind of Julian ; interpolation by another writer is out of the question : the book is all of a piece, both as the expression of one person, in mind and character, and as the setting forth of a theological system. From the first we find Julian holding her diverse threads of nature and mercy and grace for the fabric of love she is weaving, and all through she guides them in and out, with no hesitation, till at last the whole design lies fair before her, shewing the Goodness of God. With regard to this scheme it may be noted that apart from her merely intellectual pleasure in arithmetical methods of

statement, Julian shews throughout a mystical sense of numerical correspondences. Life, both as being and action, is, to her sight, in its perfection full of trinities \ while there are doubles, — incident to its imperfection, as we may put it, perhaps, though the book itself does not mark this distinction in so many words — there are doubles wherein two things are partially opposed and require for their reconciling a 1 In ch. vii. de Cressy't 11 the Seal of her Ring " gives a misreading. Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK li third that will complete them into trinity. First, as the Centre of all, there is the BLESSED TRINITY: All-Might, All-Wisdom, All-Love : one Goodness : FATHER and SON and HOLT GHOST: one Truth. To the First, Second, and Third Persons correspond the verbs MAT, for all-powerful freedom to do ; CAN, for all-skilful ability to do; WILL, for all-loving will to do. So also " the Father willeth, the Son worheth, the Holy Ghost confirmetb." Another nomenclature of the Holy Trinity is, Might, Wisdom, Goodness : one Love ; but that of Might, Wisdom, Love (employed by Abelard, Aquinas, and the Schoolmen generally) is the usual one, while Truth, Wisdom, Love, is employed in reference to that Image of God wherein Man is made : for man has not created might : his might is all in the uncreated might of God. Man in his essential Nature is " made-trinity," "like to the unmade Blessed Trinity" — a human trinity of truth, wisdom, love; and these respectively see, behold, and delight in the Divine Trinity of Truth, Wisdom, Love. Man possesses Reason, which knows, Mind, or a feeling wisdom, which wits, and Love, which loves. The making of Man by the Son of God as Eternal Christ, is the work of Nature ; the falling of Man is " suffered" (allowed), and afterwards healed, by Mercy ; the raising of Man to a higher than his first state is the work of Grace. " In Nature we have our Being ; in Mercy we have our Increasing ; in Grace we have our Fulfilling." Digitized by Google

lii INTRODUCTION The work of grace by means of our natural Reason enlightened by the Holy Ghost to see our sins, is Contrition ; by means of our naturally-feeling Mind, touched by the Holy Ghost to behold the pain of the world,

is Compassion \ by means of our nature- and grace-ininspired Love, which loves our Maker and Saviour (still by the separation of sin partially, painfully, hid from our sight) is greater Longing toward God. This longing must become an active " desire " : for the chief work that we can do as fellow-workers with God in achieving full oneness with Him is Prayer ; of which there are three things to understand : its Ground is God by whose Goodness it springeth in us; its use is "to turn our will to the will of our Lord 99 ; its end is " that we should be made one with and like to our Lord in all things." And lastly we have for this life, both by nature and grace, the comprehensive virtue of Faith, " in which all our virtues come to us 99 and which has in its own nature three elements : understanding, belief, and trust. With Faith, which belongs perhaps chiefly to Reason, — " Faith is " nought else but a right understanding, with true belief and sure trust, of our Being : that we are in God, and God in us, Whom we see not,* " A light by nature coming from our endless Day, that is our Father, God 99 (liv., lxxxiii.) — is also Hope, which belongs to our feeling Mind (our Remembrance) and to the work of Mercy in this our fallen state: st Hope that we shall come to our Substance (our Digitized by Google

THE MANNER OF THE BOOK liii high and heavenly nature) again." Moreover, " Charity keepeth us in Hope and Hope leadeth us in Charity; and in the end all shall be Charity " (lxxxv.). With these trinities and groups of threes are others, belonging to God and man, mentioned successively in the closing chapters of the book: three manners of God's Beholding (or Regard of Countenance): that of the Passion, that of Compassion, and that of Bliss; three kinds of longing God has : to teach us, to have us, to fulfil us ; three things that man needs in this life from God : Love, Longing, and Pity — " pity in love," to keep him now, and " longing in the same love" to draw him to heaven ; three things by which man standeth in this life and by which God is worshipped: "use of man's reason natural ; common teaching of Holy Church ; inward gracious working of the Holy Ghost " ; — and last of all, " three properties of God, in which the strength and effect of all the Revelation standeth," " Life, Love

and Light" Again, Julian speaks of things that are double, and this double state seems to be one of imperfection, though she does not explicitly say so. Man's nature, she says, was created " double": "Substance? or Spirit essential from out of the Spirit Divine, and " Sensuality" or spirit related to human senses and making human faculties, intellectual and physical. These two, the Substance and Sense-soul, in their imperfection of union through the frailty of created love (which needs the divine in its Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION might to support it), became partially sundered by the failing of love. " For failing of love on our part, therefore, is all our travail " — from that comes the falling, the dying, and the painful travail between death from sin and life from God — both in the race and the individual. But Christ makes the double into trinity : for Christ is " the Mean [the medium] that keepeth the Substance and Sense-soul together " in his Eternal, Divine-Human Nature, because of His perfect love j and Christ-Incarnate in His Mercy, by this same perfect love brings these two parts anew and more closely together; and Christ uprisen, indwelling in the soul thus united, will keep them forever together, in oneness growing with oneness to Him. Moreover, Man being double also as " soul and body," needs to be " saved from double death," and this salvation, given, is Jesus-Christ, who joined Himself to us in the Incarnation and " yielded us up from the Cross with His Soul and Body into His Father's hands." In a mere reading of the Book these repeated correspondences may be felt as wearisome, formal, fantastic, — or rather they may seem so when, as here, they are brought together and noted, for Julian herself simply speaks of these different groups as they come in her theme. But when one tries to follow the thought of this book amongst the heights and depths of the things that are seen and temporal and the things unseen and eternal, these likenesses, found in all, seem to afford one guidance and surety of footing, like steps cut out in a steep Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lv and difficult path. And as one goes on, and the whole of the meaning takes form, these significations of something all-prevailing

give one a partial understanding such as Julian perhaps may have had : the feeling, the " Mind," of a certain half-caught measure in " all things that are," a proportion, a oneness. We are amongst free nature's mountains, but they do not rise haphazard : they shew a strange, a balanced beauty of line and light and shade, as convincing, if not as clear in its intention as the sunrise-lines and colouring of the euphrasy flower at our feet. We hear as we walk the wandering sound of " the vagrant, casual wind," but there is something in its rise and fall, and rising again, that has kinship with the flow and ebb and onrush of the lingering, punctual waves on the shore. Sursum Corda. PART in The Theme of the Book " ^JpHE phase of thought or feeling which we call Mysticism has its origin in . . . that dim consciousness of the beyond which is part of our nature as human beings. . . . Mysticism arises when we try to bring this higher consciousness into relation with the other contents of our minds. Religious Mysticism may be defined as the attempt to realise the presence of the living God in the soul and in nature, or, more generally, as the attempt to Digitized by Google

Ivi INTRODUCTION realise in thought and feeling, the immanence of the temporal in the eternal, and of the eternal in the temporal." — W. R. Inge, Christian Mysticism. The Bampton Lectures for 1900, p. 4. " What is Paradise ? All things that are 5 for all are goodly and pleasant and therefore may fitly be called a Paradise. It is said also that Paradise is an outer Court of Heaven. Even so this world is an outer court of the eternal, or of Eternity, and especially whatever in time, or any temporal creature manifesteth or remindeth us of God or Eternity $ for the creature is a guide and a path to God and Eternity." 1 " God is althing that is gode, as to my sight," says Julian, "and the godenes that althing hath, it is He " (viii.). "Truth seeth God" and every man exercising the human gift of Reason may in the sight and in the seeing of truths, attain to some sight of God as Truth. But " Wisdom beholdeth God" and although the enlightenment of the Spirit of Wisdom for the discernment of vital truth is a grace that is granted in needful measure to him that seeks to be guided by it, it is perhaps those receivers of grace that are mystics by nature and habit that are

the most ready in reaching forward while still on earth to Wisdom's fullest and most immediate beholding of God as All in all. For theirs in the largest (and it may be the highest) efficiency, and in the fullest 1 Theologia Germanica, Chap. 1. Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK Ivii accordance with man's first gift of " Reason Natural," is the further gift that Julian calls " Mind" : the gift of a certain spiritual sensitiveness whereby they are quick to take impression of eternal things unseen (seeing them either within or beyond the things of time that are seen) with surrender of self to partake of their life. For in this Beholding of Wisdom, response of the heart in purity and insight of the imagination in faith enhance each other, while the vision of the soul through both takes clearness. The mystic, who sees the wide-ruling oneness of God with all that is good — and thus, as the Mystics say, with all that — may begin at any point the beholding of Goodness and therein the beholding of God. " He is in the mydde poynt of all thyng, and all He doeth n (xi.). It is in the way of those thus fully endowed for the reaching to truth in its highest wisdom here, while they walk amongst the many manifestations of earth, to take them as delicate partial signs instinct with a single meaning. Here is mystical perception : — " To see a world in a grain of sand, And a heaven in a wild flower ; Hold infinity in the palm of your hand, And eternity in an hour " ; 1 by a blackbird's sudden song overhear, " in woodlands within," a joy out of the heart of the Life of life.2 Speak1 Blake's Poems. 2 Memorabilia of Jesus 9 by W. Peyton, p. 33. Digitized by Google

Iviii INTRODUCTION ing of the spiritual sight Julian relates: "I saw God in a point, — by which sight I saw that He is in all things." To the mystical soul, quiet to listen to " the music of the spheres," all sweet'accordant sounds are singing Holy, Holy, Holy 5 to the mystical soul, " full of eyes within " — like those Creatures qf Life seen on the plain by the prophet of the Law of life as renewed for Hope, and seen in the heights by the herald of the Evangel of life as fulfilled in Love — all

symmetrical sights are as doors that are opened in Heaven. But it is most of all in the music and the symmetry made of adverse life and death by the power of love, as this is seen from highest to lowest, from lowest to highest, that the Revelation of God as Love that is All in all is received. And looking thereon in the highest manifestation, the manifestation of Christ, which is made for all men, the mystics meet other beholders, who are not called " mystics," yet who have not merely in greater or less degree, with them, the common gift of Reason, but, after their different manner and in their own share, the gift of the feeling "Mind." For both from the seeing of Truth and from the beholding of Wisdom comes the " holy wondering delight in God" that is simply delight of love in Love. So they of the East and they of the West sit down together to partake of the Bread and the Wine of the Table of God in His Kingdom. There is no other than one Food of the Divine Life consecrated and made ready and offered to man for his Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lix human spirit to feed on ; but the Christian mystic finds an offering of that Food, which is the sanctified Life of the Christ of God, not only in its constant presentment to the spirit alone, by the Spirit of God through Christ. To him, as to other Christians, the sight and the offering of the Life in God is given in that memorial, mediate, expectant Sacrament consecrated for the spirit's nurture through those elected Symbols of sense that are the most perfect and sacred symbols because in their earlier, natural use they most immediately minister to the whole human life on earth of the Giver and of the receivers. But along with this chosen Sacrament, and as one with it, there is shewn to the mystic the Life Divine in diverse manners of working: he sees God's Christ from afar, fore-sees the Eucharistic Sacrament of His most sacred Death and Life, now raised in the Bread and the Wine on high, — seeing its promise low in the ground in the earliest, ageless life of the wheat and the vine : seed cast away, bruised corn of wheat, and dying Body, and broken Bread, and daily obedience; a hidden root, crushed fruit of the vine, and Blood poured forth, and uplifted Wine, and joy of Love over Death : one

Life. Sometimes there is for the mystics a partaking of these lesser " wayside sacraments," sometimes a turning aside from their symbols ; sometimes the old song of life in the lower creation awakens singing, sometimes it scarcely is heard. But always the spirit of nature's signs as interpreted in Man, above all in Christ, lays its claim on Digitized by Google

lx INTRODUCTION the soul ; always as sung by the chorus of human spirits that live on the " Righteousness, Peace, and Joy " of the Will of God, the New Song of life through Death has in it a summons and receives from one and another here, passing through much tribulation, its fuller concord of human achievement, or at least the desirous Amen. So whether the mystic dwell much or little with the sights and sounds of sense, those things that are seen and heard by the soul bear to him the command of his home, and the merest doorway glimpses, the echoes most distant, making their proffer of more and more within and beyond, say Come. " I give you the end of a golden string : Only wind it into a ball, It will lead you in at Heaven's Gate, Built in Jerusalem wall." 1 (Although this " following on to know," this winding of the truth caught hold of into a "perfect round" of thought and will and life, is probably not more easy for the mystics than for other people. " Amore, amor, tu sei cerchio rotondo ! 99 *) God is in all; but "our soul may never have rest in things that are beneath itself" (lxvii.). "Well I wot," says Julian, " that heaven and earth and all that is made is great and large, fair and good," yet " all that is made " * GUchrist's Life and Work* of William Blake, vol. ii. 3 Amor de Car it a Jc, by Jacopone da Todi (formerly ascribed to S. Francis of Assist). Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lxi is seen as a little thing, the size of a hazel nut, held in the palm of her hand, when along with it her spiritual sight beholds the Maker. And though we may find the Maker in all things, we find Him, both as Maker and Restorer, first and best, First and Last, in the soul. There He is Alpha, there Omega. €i It is readier to us to come to the knowing of God than to know our own Soul" (in its fullest powers). "For our soul is so deep-grounded in God and so

endlessly treasured, that we may not come to the knowing thereof till we have first knowing of God, which is the Maker, to whom it is oned." And yet, " we may never come to full knowing of God till we know first clearly our own soul " (ivi.> The knowledge begins with God, but it begins with Him in the lowest place of the soul rescued from sin by mercy and entered by grace. " For Himself is nearest and meekest, highest and lowest, and doeth all" (lxxx.). To the soul that looks on Christ a remembrance rises of its own " fair nature" made in His image; yet "our Lord of His mercy sheweth us our sin and our feebleness by the sweet gracious light of Himself" (lxxviiL). Thus in the working of grace the soul comes to the knowledge both of its higher and lower parts. For in finding in itself both a natural response to the working of grace by its love and its longing after God, and a contrariness to the goodness of grace by its often failing and falling, it experiences both the action of the " Godly Will" (which is within it as a part of, and a Digitized by Google

Ixii INTRODUCTION gift from, its higher nature, " the Substance ") and the action of a "beastly will" (from the simple animal nature) which can will no moral good and which, " failing of love," falls into sin : whereby comes pain, with all the " travail" of good and evil in conflict during the course of restoration. But it is only when the Sensesoul (wherein the higher will must overcome the lower) is at last brought up to heaven, enriched by all the profits of tribulation, and is united to the Substance waiting there, " hid with Christ in God," that we come to the perfect knowledge of God. For that knowledge, perfect in kind though always growing, can only begin when, being in our " full powers " and " all fully holy," we come to know clearly our own united perfected Soul. This seems to be Julian's view (lvi., etc.). Julian says elsewhere that we have in us here such a "medley" of good and evil that sometimes we hardly know of others or of ourselves wherein we stand, but that each " holy assent " that we make (by the Godly Will) to the grace and will of God, is a witness that we are of God. A witness to our sonship, it might be said ; and perhaps, taking Julian's view for the time, we might think that as the Lost Son " came to

himself," so the soul comes to the consciousness of the Godly Will j that as he arose and came to his Father and found Him, or rather was found by his Father, so the soul receives the healing of Christ in Mercy and the leading of the Holy Ghost in Grace ; and that as at last, the Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK Ixiii son not only found his father but found his lost sonship — yet a better sonship than ever he had known before — so the soul comes at last to find, more and more fully, that new sonship which is of its nature, yet is more than its nature. For it finds the nature oneness which by creation it had with the Son of God, enhanced and for ever sustained by grace. Sometimes, truly, the Mystical doctrine leads by tracks that are not easily followed, but it is perhaps only when her views are regarded in single parts, that any harm could be found in Julian's statements — all qualified as they are by her " as to my sight." At first indeed it may startle one to read of her saints that are known in the Church and in Heaven " by their sins," to hear that the wounds left by sin are made " medicines " on earth and turned to " worships " in Heaven $ but then we remember the joy that shall be in Heaven over " one sinner that repenteth," the love that loves much because much is forgiven. And yet we remember the little children in their high faith and love and innocent days ; and of such is the Kingdom of God. But the Child, with many " fair virtues," albeit imperfect, was likewise Julian's type of the, Christian soul: "I understood no higher stature in this life than Childhood." "To know our own soul" — it behoveth us to know our own soul — our high-nature soul, which is enclosed in God, and also our soul on the earth which ChristJesus inhabits, which has in it the "medley": "we Digitized by Google

Ixiv INTRODUCTION have in us our Lord Jesus uprisen, we have in us the wretchedness and the mischief of Adam's falling, dying " (lii.). But elsewhere Julian gives this name " our own soul " to the Church, seeing the Church likewise as the dwelling and working-place of Christ (lxii.). She has been speaking of the Divine Wisdom being as it were the Mother of the soul, and now she seems to lead us to the

Church as to the Nursery where He tends His children. " For one single person may oftentimes be broken, but the whole Body of Holy Church was never broken, nor ever shall be, without end. And therefore a sure thing it is, a good and a gracious, to will meekly and mightily to be fastened to our Mother, Holy Church, that is Christ Jesus. For the Food of Mercy that is His dearworthy blood and precious water is plenteous to make us fair and clean ; the sweet gracious hands of our Mother be ready and diligently about us. For He in all this working useth the office of a kind nurse that hath not else to do but to entend about the salvation of her child" (lxi.). Each soul is indeed the soul of a person and most intimately knows itself in its personal experience, through which indeed alone it can come to knowledge of others. Yet the single soul knows itself best in the souls of all the saints, in the fellowship of the " Blessed Common," where every virtue is found, not in each, at this time, but in all — not now in the perfect height nor the fairest flowering, but at growth in that ground where each plant holds some likeness to Christ. Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK Ixv With Julian the Christian Faith is not a thing added to the Mystical sight : these are, as again and again she says, seen both as one. It is the inherent Christianity of her system that makes her teaching always, in a large way, practical. For the system came at first to be seen by prayerful searching made out of her practical need of an answer to the problem of sin and sorrow ; the Mystical Vision came with " contrition, compassion, and longing after God,'9 those wounds that her contrite, pitiful, longing heart had desired should be made more deep in her life. It is through the work of grace that Julian reaches back to the gift of nature, its ground j and from the depths of this root-ground she rises soon again to the " springing and spreading " grace. So in the First of her Shewings the " higher" truth is seen : " we are all in Him beclosed," but in the Last — the conclusion and confirmation of all — the lower, yet nearer, truth, which all may know : " and He is beclosed in us." And speaking of this dwelling within the soul she speaks of His

working us all into Him : " in which working He willeth that we be His helpers, giving to Him all our entending, learning His lores, keeping His laws, desiring that all be done that He doeth; truly trusting in Him " (lvii.). Julian had prayed to feel Christ's dying pains, if it should be God's will, in order that she might feel compassion, and the visionary sight of His pun in the Face of the Crucifix filled her with pain as it grew upon her. e Digitized by Google

Ixvi INTRODUCTION " How might any pain be more to me than to see Him that is all my life, all my bliss, and all my joy suffer ? " Yet the Shewing of Pain was but the introduction to, and for a time the accompaniment of, the Revelation ; the Revelation, itself, as a whole, was of Love — the Goodness or Active Love of God. So the First Shewing, as the Ground of all the rest, was a large view of this Goodness as the Ground of all Being. Although through these earlier Shewings the Saviour's bodily pain is felt by Julian so fully in " mind" that she feels it indeed as if it were bodily anguish she bore, it is in this very experience that the shewing of Joy is made to her spirit. So when in the opening of the Revelation she tells of beholding the Passion of Christ, her first unexpected word is of sudden joy from the inner sight of the Love that God is : the sight of the Trinity : — " And in the same Shewing suddenly the Trinity fulfilled my heart most of joy. (For where JESUS appeareth, the blessed Trinity is understood,, as to my sight.)" And even as Julian finds afterwards that the Last Word of the Revelation is the same as the First : " Thou shalt not be overcome? so the opening Sight already shews her that which shall be revealed all through, for learning of " more in the same," and uplifts her heart to the fulness of joy that is shewn at the close. For she feels that this shock, as it were, of Revelation — this sudden joy of seeing Love in the midst of earth's evil, beyond and beneath and in the pain that is passing, is the entrance Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lxvii into the joy of the Lord. "Suddenly the Trinity fulfilled my heart with utmost joy. — And so I understood it shall be in heaven without end to all that shall come there 99 (iv.). So at the close, when the vision was

not of the Love Divine in that bending Face beneath the Crown of Thorns, but of the human love that shall spring up to meet the Divine out of the lowness of earth, — the vision of how from this body of death, as from an unsightly, shapeless, and stagnant mass of quagmire, there 44 sprang a full fair creature, a little Child, fully shapen and formed, agile and lively, whiter than lily ; which swiftly glided up into heaven 99 — the spiritual shewing to the soul is this : 44 Suddenly thou shalt be taken from all thy pain. . . . and thou shalt come up above and thou shalt have me . . . and thou shalt be fulfilled of love and of bliss 99 (lxiv.). And so in that early experience of Julian's when in her love, abandoned to pity and worship, she wonld not look up to Heaven from the Cross, it was also the inward, sight by the higher part of her soul of the higher part of Christ's life, that Heavenly Love that could only rejoice, that overcame her frailty of flesh unwilling to suffer, and made her choose " only Jesus in weal and in woe." " Thou art my Heaven * (xix.-lv.). 44 All the Trinity wrought in the Passion of Jesus Christ," though only the Son of the Virgin suffered, and in seeing this, Julian saw 44 the Bliss of Christ's works," 44 the joy that is in the blissful Trinity [by reason] of the Passion of Christ 99 5 Digitized by Google

Ixviii INTRODUCTION the Father willing all, the Son working all, the Holy Ghost confirming all." This complexity of the Divine-Human life in the Son of God, this union in Christ Jesus of serene untouched blessedness in the heavenly regions of His spirit with His bearing, in the active joy of a " glad giver," all the sin and sorrow of the world, is revealed as the comfort and confidence of man, whose own deepest experience is love that suffers, whose highest worship therefore must be of Love that is strong to suffer. It was a double joy that was shewn in Christ besides the bliss of the impassible Godhead, which is the bliss of Love without all time and beyond all deeds. For there was joy in the Passion itself : " If I might suffer more, I would suffer more" and joy in its fruits : " If thou art pleased, I am pleased." Thus, too, we are told of three ways in which our Lord would have us behold His Passion: first, "the hard pains He suffered on earth second, "the love that made Him to suffer

passeth as far all His pains as Heaven is above earth " ; third, " the joy aod the bliss that made Him to be wellsatisfied in it." — " With a glad countenance He looked unto His wounded Side, rejoicing" (xxii., xxiii., xxiv.). From the sight of Love that is higher than pain comes the sight of Love that is deeper than sin. Julian had had the mystical shewing that God is all that is good,1 1 " Quid me interrogat de bono? Unus est bonus, Deut" — S. Matt. XIX. 17. Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lxix and is only good, is the life of all that is, and doeth all that is done, and she had reasoned, as others before her had reasoned, that therefore "sin hath no substance " and " sin is no deed." But perhaps it is those that are most concerned with God in creature things, that suffer most shaking from the sight of evil. Those that seek God's Kingdom in this present world, finding "the dark places of the earth" full of the habitations of cruelty, have continually the enemy as with a sword in their bones saying within them : " Where is now thy God ?" " I saw," says Julian, " that He is in all things. I beheld and considered, with a soft dread, and thought : What is sint" (xi.). So also it is immediately after the coming of the mystical Shewing made " yet more highly " : " It is I, it is 7, it is I that am all," that the memory of her own experience is brought to her and she sees how in her longings after God, who is all the time so close about us, around us and within, — she had always been hindered from seeing and reaching Him fully by the darkening, disturbing power of sin. " And so I looked generally upon us all, and methought : If sin had net been, we should have all been clean, and like to our Lord as He made us" (xxvii.). Thus came again the stirring of that old question over which "afore this time often I wondered," with "mourning and sorrow," " why the beginning of sin was not letted — for then, methought, all should have been well." To this darkness, crying to God, the light came first Digitized by Google

lxx INTRODUCTION as by a soft general dawning of comfort for faith. " Sin is behoveable (it behoved that sin should be suffered to rise) but all shall be well, and all shall be well, and all manner of things shall be well" Yet Julian, unable to take

comfort to her heart over that which was still so dark to her intellect, stands " beholding things general, troublously and mourning," saying thus in her thoughts: " Ah good Lord, how might all be well, for the great hurt that is come by sin to the creature ? " (xxix.). The answer to this double question as to sin and pun is the central theme of the Revelation, though much is still hidden and much is but dimly revealed as yet to faith. In brief account, the sight, enough for us now, is this : " Mercy, by love, sufFereth us to fail [of love] in measure, and in as much as we fail, in so much we die : for it needs must be that we die in so much as we fail of the sight and feeling of God that is our life. . . . And grace worketh our dreadful failing into plenteous, endless solace, and grace worketh our shameful falling into high, worshipful rising \ and grace worketh our sorrowful dying into holy, blissful life " (xlviii.). " By the assay of this falling we shall have an high marvellous knowing of love in God, without end. For strong and marvellous is that love that may not and will not be broken for trespass. And this is one understanding of our profit. Another is the lowness and meekness that we shall get by the sight of our falling " (lxi.). " And by this meek knowing after this manner, Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lxxi through contrition and grace, we shall be broken from all that is not our Lord. And then shall our blessed Saviour perfectly heal us and one us to Him 99 (lxxviii.). Tbeodidacta, Profunda, Ecstatic a — so Julian has been designated ; perhaps she might in fuller truth be called Tbeodidacta, Profunda, Evangelica. She is indeed a mystic, evangelical, practical. With aJl her fellow-Christians and in the most deeply personal concern she looks with a tender mind on the redeeming work of God by Christ in the "glorious satisfaction" (" Assetb"), and in fervent response of love and thankfulness trusts in the blessed Passion of Christ, and in His sure keeping, and in all the restoring, fulfilling work by the Holy Ghost. But after the Mystical manner she seeks " the beyond 99 : that is, while in no way leaving the works of mercy and grace she seeks to go back to the ground or source of them, the Goodness of God, — yes, to God Himself. " I could

not have perceived of the part of Mercy but as it were alone in Love." "The Passion was a noble worshipful deed done in a time, but Love was without beginning, is, and shall be without ending." The Mystical Vision is that which in outward nature sees the unseen within the seen, but it is also that which in spiritual things sees behind and beyond the temporal means, the eternal causes and ends (vi.). And it is surely here in the spiritual things, in the heart and centre of human existence, in the stress of Digitized by Google

lxxii INTRODUCTION sin and suffering, rather than amongst the gentle growing things, and flaming lights, and songs, and blameless creatures of Nature that the Beatific Vision on earth is at its highest. For here are found united the Evangel and the Vision and the Life of love. " There the soul is highest, noblest, and worthiest, where it is lowest, meekest, and mildest": it is not in nature's goodness alone that we have our life, " all our life is in three," in nature, in mercy, in grace; "whereof we have meekness, mildness, patience and pity " (lviii., lix.). Man's "spirit," the higher nature that Julian talks of, may indeed be there in the Heavenly places, as an infant's angel lying in the Father's arms, always beholding His Face in love's silence of waiting $ but here in earthly places is the Prodigal Son returning, here too is the Father's embrace, and here is His earliest greeting of the son that was lost and is found. And already here in the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth (where all grow pure in the sonship obedience of Jesus Christ), are those that are kept from the first as little children, taken up in His arms and suffered to sing their Hosannahs, which perfect His praise. The Revelation of Love is all centred in the Passion, and looking on the Passion in time the soul sees, in vision, the Lamb that was slain from the foundation of the world, the mind conceives how before all time the Divine Love took to itself in the Wisdom of God the mode of Manhood, and in time created Man in the Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK Ixxiii same, and how thus God could be and do all that man could be and do, could exercise Love Divine in human Faith and Courage:

could "take our flesh " and live on the earth as " the Man, Christ- Jesus," " in all points tempted like as we are," finding His daily Bread in the will of the Father, drinking with joy of the Wine of life in the evening cup of Death. " Pain is passing," says Julian, but in passing it leads forth love in man to its deepest living, its fairest height of pureness and strength and fulfilment. Thus it behoved the Captain of man's salvation to have His perfection here through suffering. It is the Lamb in the midst of the Throne, the Almighty Love that was slain, that is Shepherd to the Martyrs, leading them unto living fountains of waters. He that bore the yoke gives rest to the heavy-laden; blessed is He that mourned: for He comforteth with His comfort. So in the Mediaeval story,1 the highest Mystical Vision, the sight of the Holy Grail, comes only to him that is pure from self, and looks on the bleeding wound that sin has left in man, and is compassionate, and gives himself to service and healing. — Can ye drink of the Cup I drank of ? — Love's Cup that is Death and Life.— Wine of Love's joy I see thy cup Red to the trembling brim With Life outpoured, once lifted up, I drink, remembering Him. — 1 A Key to Wagner's Parsifal, by H. von WoLzogen, tr. by Ashton Ellii. Digitized by Google

Jxxiv INTRODUCTION It is the mourners who are comforted: those that bear griefs of their own, or bear griefs of others fully, do not despair, though the mere onlooker may well despair. Thus the compassionate Julian's vision is of Comfort — comfort not for herself "in special," but for " the general Man " — for all her fellow-Christians. She who had long time mourned for the hurt that is come by sin to the creature, came to the sight of comfort not by turning her eyes away but by deeper compassion that found through the very wounds the healing of Love on earth, the glory of Love in Heaven. She was "filled with compassion for the Passion of Christ," and thus she saw His joy ; so afterwards, she tells, " I was fulfilled in part with compassion of all mine even-Christians, for that well, well-beloved people that shall be saved. For God's servants, Holy Church, shall be shaken in sorrow and anguish and tribulation in this world, as men shake a cloth in the wind. And as to

this our Lord answered in this manner : A great thing shall I make hereof in Heaven of endless worship and everlasting joys. Yea so far forth as this I saw : that our Lord joyeth of the tribulations of His servants, with ruth and compassion." " For He saith : J shall wholly break you of your vain affections and of your vicious pride : and after that I shall together gather you, and make you mild and meek, clean and holy, by oneing to me" (xxviii.). Sin is indeed " the sharpest scourge," " viler and more painful than hell, without comparison," "an horrible thing to Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK Ixxv see for the loved soul that would be all fair and shining in the sight of God, as Nature and Grace teacheth." And darkness, which overhangs the soul while here it is " meddling with any part of sin," " so that we see not clearly the Blissful Countenance of our Lord/1 is a lasting, life-long "natural penance w from God, the feeling of which indeed does not depart with actual sinning : " for ever the more clearly that the soul seeth this Blissful Countenance by grace of loving, the more it longeth to see it in fulness " (lxxii.). All this is in man's experience, with many other puns — pains which in individual lives have no proportionate relation to sin, though, in general, "sin is cause of pain" and "pain purgeth." — (" For I tell thee, howsoever thou do thou shalt have woe "), (lxxvii., xxvii.). But the Comfort Revealed shews how sin, which " hath no part of being" and " could not be known but by the pain it is cause of," (sin which in this view may be compared to the nails of the Passion — mere dead matter, though with power to wound unto death for a time the blessed Life), sin, which is failure of human love, — leaves, notwithstanding all its horror, an opening for a fuller influx of Divine love and strength.1 And as to darkness, " seeking is as good as beholding, for 1 Goodness is Active Love — love that moves. Drawing back from the finite creature, as a wave from the shore, it " suffers " sin's void to appear. But this lack of itself is allowed for the time, that so returning again in its force, to which evil is nothing, it may cover the desolate nature with deepness and highness and fulness unknown before. (See lvii.). Digitized by Google

lxxvi INTRODUCTION the time that God will suffer the soul to be in travail * (x.). And as to tribulation of every kind, " the Passion of our Lord is comfort to us against all this, and so is His blessed will 99 (xxvii.). The parts may seem to come by chance and to be " amiss," but the whole, and in the whole each part, is ordered. " And when we be all brought up above, then shall we see clearly in God the secret things which be now hid to us. Then shall none of us be stirred to say : Lord, if it had been thus, then it had been full well: but we shall all say with one voice : Lord, blessed mayst Thou be, for it is thus: it is welly and now we see verily that all things are done as it was then ordained before that anything was made 99 (xi., lxxxv.). " Moreover He that shall be our bliss when we are there, is our Keeper while we are here 99 \ and the Last Word of the Revelation is the same as the First ; " Thou shah not be overcome99 " He said not : Thou shalt not be tempested, thou shalt not be travailed, thou shalt not be distressed ; but He said : Thou shalt not be overcome* This is God's comfort. And that here, meanwhile, we should take His comfort is Julian's chief desire and instruction. For Julian, who speaking so much of sin as a strange and troubling sight, yet gives as examples of sin only a slothful mistrusting despondency, — speaks indeed of faith and hope and charity, compassion and meekness, but scarcely exhorts except to the cheerful enduring of tribulation. So she gives counsel as to " rejoicing more in His whole love than sorrowing Digitized by Google

THE THEME OF THE BOOK lxxvii in our often fallings "5 as to " living gladly and merrily for love's sake w in our penance of darkness (lxxii.-lxxxi.). And in general, for all experiences of life, " It is God's will that we take His promises and His comfortings as largely and as mightily as we may take them, and also He willeth that we take our abiding and our troubles as lightly as we may take them, and set them at nought" (lxiv., lxv., xv.). "We are all one in comfort," says Julian, "all the gracious comfort was for all mine even-Christians." Sin separates, pain isolates, but salvation and comfort unite. And lastly, in this mystical vision of the oneness of man

with God in Christ, man is seen not only as united in himself in the diverse parts of his nature, and as one with his fellow man, but as joined to that which is below him. How often of one good and another, as of that fair and sacred "service of the Mother" — "nearest, readiest, and surest" — "in the creatures by whom it is done," do we hear Julian's confident word of Sacramental declaration: "// // Christ" "For God is all that is good, as to my sight, and God hath made all that is made: and he that loveth generally all his evenChristians for God, he loveth all that is. For in Mankind that shall be saved is comprehended all : that is to say, all that is made and the Maker of all. For in Man is God, and God is in all. And I hope," adds Julian, in words that are fitting to take for her courteous, her tender, "Good Speed" ere we pass to her book — altogether Digitized by Google

lxxviii INTRODUCTION like her as they are, even to the careful, conditional " if 99 (for nothing, not even comfort, behoves to be " overdone much"), " I hope by the grace of God he that beholdeth it thus shall be truly taught and mightily comforted, if he needeth comfort 99 (ix.). Deus ubique est, et tot us ubique est. All things are gathered up in Man, and Man is gathered up in Christ ; and Christ is gathered up in the Bosom of the Father. So the world of the lower creation makes promise : All things are yours \ and the Church says over its offering, lifted up: Te are Christ s\ and from the stillness the voice of peace is heard : And Christ is God9s* " All the promises of God in Him are Tea and in Him Amen, unto the glory of God by us." All the promises of God : the blossom that floated to the ground ; " the lily of a day 99 that "fell and died that night the "little Child, whiter than lily, that swiftly glided up into Heaven" — all the utterances silenced here — in Him are Tea and in Him Amen : Tea on earth and Amen for ever. " He turneth the shadow of death into the morning?9 May 1901. Digitized by Google

REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE 'HIS is a Revelation of Love that Jesus Christ, our endless bliss, made in Sixteen Shewings, or Revelations particular. Of the which the First is of His precious crowning with thorns ; and therewith was comprehended and specified the Trinity, with the Incarnation, and unity betwixt God and man's soul ; with many fair shewings of endless wisdom and teachings of love : in which all the Shewings that follow be grounded and oned.1 The Second is the changing of colour of His fair face in token of His dearworthy 2 Passion. The Third is that our Lord God, Allmighty Wisdom, All-Love, right as verily as He hath made everything that is, all-so verily He doeth and worketh all-thing that is done. The Fourth is the scourging of His tender body, with plenteous shedding of His blood. The Fifth is that the Fiend is overcome by the precious Passion of Christ. The Sixth is the worshipful8 thanking by our Lord 1 made one, united. 3 precious, honoured. * honour-bestowing. CHAPTER I " A Revelation of Love — in Sixteen Shewings A Digitized by Google

2 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE God in which He rewardeth His blessed servants in Heaven. The Seventh is [our] often feeling of weal and woe $ (the feeling of weal is gracious touching and lightening, with true assuredness of endless joy 5 the feeling of woe is temptation by heaviness and irksomeness of our fleshly living;) with ghostly understanding that we are kept all as securely in Love in woe as in weal, by the Goodness of God. The Eighth is of the last pains of Christ, and His cruel dying. The Ninth is of the pleasing which is in the Blissful Trinity by the hard Passion of Christ and His rueful dying : in which joy and pleasing He willeth that we be solaced and mirthed 1 with Him, till when we come to the fulness in Heaven. The Tenth is, our Lord Jesus sheweth in love His blissful heart even cloven in two, rejoicing. The Eleventh is an high ghostly Shewing of His dearworthy Mother. The Twelfth is that our Lord is most worthy Being. The Thirteenth is that our Lord God willeth we have great regard to all the deeds that He hath done : in the great nobleness of the making of all things ; and the excellency of man's making, which is

above all his works 5 and the precious Amends 3 that He hath made for man's sin, turning all our blame into endless worship.8 In which Shewing also our Lord saith : Behold and see ! For by the same Might, Wisdom, and Goodness that I have done ail this, by the same Might, Wisdom, and Goodness I shall 1 made glad. ' MS. " Asteth "= Satisfaction, making-enough. * honour, glory. Digitized by Google

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL 3 make well all that is not well; and thou shah see it. And in this He willeth that we keep us in the Faith and truth of Holy Church, not desiring to see into His secret things now, save as it belongeth to us in this life. The Fourteenth is that our Lord is the Ground of our Prayer. Herein were seen two properties : the one is rightful prayer, the other is steadfast trust 5 which He willeth should both be alike large ; and thus our prayer pleaseth Him and He of His Goodness fulfiUeth it. The Fifteenth is that we shall suddenly be taken from all our pain and from all our woe, and of His Goodness we shall come up above, where we shall have our Lord Jesus for our meed and be fulfilled with joy and bliss in Heaven. The Sixteenth is that the Blissful Trinity, our Maker, in Christ Jesus our Saviour endlessly dwelleth in our soul, worshipfully ruling and protecting all things, us mightily and wisely saving and keeping, for love ; and we shall not be overcome of our Enemy. " A simple creature unlettered. — Which creature afore desired three gifts of God " 'HESE Revelations were shewed to a simple creature unlettered,1 the year of our Lord 1373, the Thirteenth day of May. Which creature [had] afore desired three gifts of God. The First was mind of His Passion ; the Second was bodily sickness in youth, at thirty years 1 " that cowde no letter "= unskilled in letters. CHAPTER II Digitized by Google

4 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE of age 5 the Third was to have of God's gift three wounds. As to the First, methought I had some feeling in the Passion of Christ, but yet I desired more by the grace of God. Methought I would have been that time with Mary Magdalene, and with other that were Christ's lovers, and therefore I desired a bodily sight wherein I might have more knowledge of the bodily pains of

our Saviour and of the compassion of our Lady and of all His true lovers that saw, that time, His pains. For I would be one of them and suffer with Him. Other sight nor shewing of God desired I never none, till the soul were disparted from the body. The cause of this petition was that after the shewing I should have the more true mind in the Passion of Christ. The Second came to my mind with contrition; [I] freely desiring that sickness [to be] so hard as to death, that I might in that sickness receive all my rites of Holy Church, myself thinking that I should die, and that all creatures might suppose the same that saw me: for I would have no manner of comfort of earthly life. In this sickness I desired to have all manner of pains bodily and ghostly that I should have if I should die, (with all the dreads and tempests of the fiends) except the outpassing of the soul. And this I meant1 for [that] I would be purged, by the mercy of God, and afterward live more to the worship of God because of that sickness. And that for the more furthering 2 in my death : for I desired to be soon with my God. These two desires of the Passion and the sickness I desired with a condition, saying thus : Lord, Thou htwwest 1 thought of, designed. * MS. " speed." Digitized by Google

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL 5 what I would, — if it be Thy will that I have it — / and if it be not Thy will, good Lord, be not displeased : for I will nought but as Thou wilt. For the Third [petition], by the grace of God and teaching of Holy Church I conceived a mighty desire to receive three wounds in my life: that is to say, the wound of very contrition, the wound of kind 1 compassion, and the wound of steadfast 2 longing toward God.8 And all this last petition I asked without any condition. These two desires aforesaid passed from my mind, but the third dwelled with me continually. CHAPTER III " I desired to suffer with Him " AND when I was thirty years old and a half, God sent me a bodily sickness, in which I lay three days and three nights ; and on the fourth night I took all my rites of Holy Church, and weened not to have lived till day. And after this I languored forth4 two days and two nights, and on the third night I weened oftentimes to have passed ; 5 and so

weened they that were with me. And being in youth as yet, I thought it great sorrow to die ; — but for nothing that was in earth that meliked to live for, nor for no pain that I had fear of : for I 1 i.e. natural. 1 MS. " wilful "= earnest, with set wiU. 3 For these wounds see xvii. p. 40, xxvii. p. 56, xxriii., lxxil. and xxxix. 4 " I langorid forth "= languished on. • 1 thought often that I was about to die. Digitized by Google

6 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE trusted in God of His mercy. But it was to have lived that I might have loved God better, and longer time, that I might have the more knowing and loving of God in bliss of Heaven. For methought all the time that I had lived here so little and so short in regard of that endless bliss, — I thought [it was asj nothing. Wherefore I thought : Good Lord, may my living no longer be to Thy worship 1 1 And I understood by my reason and by my feeling of my pains that I should die; and I assented fully with all the will of my heart to be at God's will. Thus I dured till day, and by then my body was dead from the middle downwards, as to my feeling. Then was I minded to be set upright, backward leaning, with help, — for to have more freedom of my heart to be at God's will, and thinking on God while my life would last. My Curate was sent for to be at my ending, and by that time when he came I had set my eyes, and might * not speak. He set the Cross before my face and said : / have brought thee the Image of thy Maker and Saviour : look thereupon and comfort thee therewith. Methought I was well [as it was], for my eyes were set uprightward unto Heaven, where I trusted to come by the mercy of God $ but nevertheless I assented to set my eyes on the face of the Crucifix, if I might ; 2 and so I did. For methought I might longer dure to look evenforth 8 than right up. After this my sight began to fail, and it was all dark about me in the chamber, as if it had been night, save in 1 Or it may be, at in de Cressy's version : May my living b* no longer to Thy worship f 8 i.e. could. * straight forward. Digitized by Google

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL 7 the Image of the Cross whereon I beheld a common light ; and I wist not how. All that was away from 1 the Cross was of horror to me, as if it had been greatly occupied by the fiends. After this the upper* part of my body began

to die, so far forth that scarcely I had any feeling ; — with shortness of breath. And then I weened in sooth to have passed. And in this [moment] suddenly all my pain was taken from me, and I was as whole (and specially in the upper part of my body) as ever I was afore. I marvelled at this sudden change ; for methought it was a privy working of God, and not of nature. And yet by the feeling of this ease I trusted never the more to live; nor was the feeling of this ease any full ease unto me : for methought I had liefer have been delivered from this world. Then came suddenly to my mind that I should desire the second wound of our Lord's gracious gift : that my body might be fulfilled with mind and feeling of His blessed Passion. For I would that His pains were my pains, with compassion and afterward longing to God. But in this I desired never bodily sight nor shewing of God, but compassion such as a kind 8 soul might have with our Lord Jesus, that for love would be a mortal man : and therefore I desired to suffer with Him. * MS. "beside." ■ MS. "over." * " kinde," true to its nature thit wit made after the likeness of the Creating Son of God, the type and the Head of Mankind, — therefore loving, and sympathetic with Him, and compassionate of His earthly sufferings : Who, Himself, for Love's sake, suffered as man. Digitized by Google

8 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE THE FIRST REVELATION CHAPTER IV " 1 saw . . . as it were in the time of His Passion . . • And in the same Shewing suddenly the Trinity filled my heart with utmost joy " JN this [moment] suddenly I saw the. red blood trickle down from under the Garland hot and freshly and right plenteously, as it were in the time of His Passion when the Garland of thorns was pressed on His blessed head who was both God and Man, the same that suffered thus for me. I conceived truly and mightily that it was Himself shewed it me, without any mean.1 And in the same Shewing suddenly the Trinity fulfilled my heart most of joy. And so I understood it shall be in heaven without end to all that shall come there. For the Trinity is God : God is the Trinity $ the Trinity is our Maker and Keeper, the Trinity is our everlasting love and everlasting joy and bliss, by our Lord

Jesus Christ. And this was shewed in the First [Shewing] and in all : for where Jesus appeareth, the blessed Trinity is understood, as to my sight. And I said: Benedicite Domtne! This I said for reverence in my meaning, with mighty voice ; and full greatly was astonied for wonder and marvel that I had, that He that is so reverend and dreadful will be so homely with a sinful creature living in wretched flesh. This [Shewing] I took for the time of my temptation, 1 intermediary — thing or person. See W., xix., xxxr., W. Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION 9 — for methought by the sufferance of God I should be tempted of fiends ere I died. Through this sight of the blessed Passion, with the Godhead that I saw in mine understanding, I knew well that It was strength enough for me, yea, and for all creatures living, against all the fiends of hell and ghostly temptation. In this [Shewing] He brought our blessed Lady to my understanding. I saw her ghostly, in bodily likeness : a simple maid and a meek, young of age and little waxen above a child, in the stature that she was when she conceived. Also God shewed in part the wisdom and the truth of her soul : wherein I understood the reverent beholding in which she beheld her God and Maker, marvelling with great reverence that He would be born of her that was a simple creature of His making. And this wisdom and truth: knowing the greatness of her Maker and the littleness of herself that was made, — caused her to say full meekly to Gabriel : Lo me, God's handmaid! In this sight1 1 understood soothly that she is more than all that God made beneath her in worthiness and grace ; for above her is nothing that is made but the blessed [Manhood2] of Christ, as to my sight. 1 Either: In this tight — Shewing — of her ; or In this her sight, — insight — beholding (vii., xliv., lxv.). See Rev. xi. ch. xxv., "For our Lord shewed me nothing in special but our Lady Saint Mary ; and her He shewed three times." The first shewing is here (a sight referred to in ch. vii. and elsewhere) ; the second, in ch. xviii. ; the third, in ch. xxv. 2 This word is in S. de Cressy's edition. Digitized by Google

1° REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER V " God, of Thy Goodness,

give me Thyself ;— only in Thee I have all " TN this same time our Lord shewed me a spiritual1 sight of His homely loving. I saw that He is to us everything that is good and comfortable for us: He is our clothing that for love wrappeth us, claspeth us, and all encloseth* us for tender love, that He may never leave us ; being to us all-thing that is good, as to mine understanding. Also in this He shewed me a little thing, the quantity of an hazel-nut, in the palm of my hand ; and it was as round as a ball, I looked thereupon with eye of my understanding, and thought : What may this bet And it was answered generally thus : // is all that is made. I marvelled how it might last, for methought it might suddenly have fallen to naught for little[ness]. And I was answered in my understanding : // lasteth% and ever shall [last] for that God loveth it. And so All-thing hath the Being by the love of God. In this Little Thing I saw three properties. The first is that God made it, the second is that God loveth it, the third, that God keepeth it. But what is to me verily the Maker, the Keeper, and the Lover, — I cannot tell ; for till I am Substantially oned 8 to Him, I may never have full rest nor very bliss : that is to say, till I be so fastened to Him, that there is right nought that is made betwixt my God and me. 1 MS. " ghostly and to, generally, throughout the MS. 9 " Becloseth," and so generally. * i.e. in essence united. Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION n It needeth us to have knowing of the littleness of creatures and to hold as nought 1 all-thing that is made, for to love and have God that is unmade. For this is the cause why we be not all in ease of heart and soul : that we seek here rest in those things that are so little, wherein is no rest, and know not our God that is Allmighty, All-wise, All-good. For He is the Very Rest. God willeth to be known, and it pleaseth Him that we rest in Him ; for all that is beneath Him sufficeth not us. And this is the cause why that no soul is rested till it is made nought as to all * things that are made. When it is willingly made nought, for love, to have Him that is all, then is it able to receive spiritual rest. Also our Lord God shewed that it is full great pleasance to Him that a helpless soul come to Him simply and

plainly and homely. For this is the natural yearnings of the soul, by the touching of the Holy Ghost (as by the understanding that I have in this Shewing) : God, of Thy Goodness, give me Thyself: for Thou art enough to me, and I may nothing ask that is less that may be full worship to Thee; and if I ask anything that is less, ever me nvanteth, — but only in Thee I have alL And these words are full lovely to the soul, and full near touch they the will of God and His Goodness. For His Goodness comprehendeth all His creatures and all His blessed works, and overpasseth8 without end. For He is the endlessness, and He hath made us only to Himself, and restored us by His blessed Passion, and keepeth us in His blessed love; and all this of His Goodness. 1 " to Dowtyn." * " nowtid of." de Cretty : " namghitd (emptied)." * rarpiMeth. Digitized by Google

i2 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER VI " The Goodness of God is the highest prayer, and it cometh down to the lowest part of our need " 'HIS Shewing was made to learn our soul wisely to cleave to the Goodness of God. And in that time the custom of our praying was brought to mind : how we use for lack of understanding and knowing of Love, to take many means [whereby to beseech Him].1 Then saw I truly that it is more worship to God, and more very delight, that we faithfully 2 pray to Himself of His Goodness and cleave thereunto by His Grace, with true understanding, and steadfast by love, than if we took all the means that heart can think. For if we took all these means, it is too little, and not full worship to God : but in His Goodness is all the whole, and there faileth right nought. For this, as I shall tell, came to my mind in the same time : We pray to God for [the sake of] His holy flesh and His precious blood, His holy Passion, His dear1 MS. "To make many menys." So in Letter 385 of The P<utom Letters, 1411-1509 a.d. — "Our Sorerayn Lord hath wonne the feld, 8c uppon the Munday next after Paimesunday, he was relieved in York with gret solempnyte 8c processyons. And the Mair 8c Comont of the said cite mad ther menys to have grace be [by] Lord Montagu 8c Lord Barenars, which be for the Kyngs coming in to the said cite, which graunted

hem [them] grace." Letter 471 (from Margaret Paston). — " Your ryth wele willers hare kounselyd me that I xuld kownseli you to maken other menys than ye hare made, to other folks, that wold spede your maty rt better than they hare done thatt ye have spoken to therof " (ed. by James Gairdner, vol i.). See ch. iv. p. 8. 2 i,e. trustingly. Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION 13 worthy death and wounds : and all the blessed kindness,1 the endless life that we have of all this, is His Goodness. And we pray Him for [the sake of] His sweet Mother's love that Him bare 5 and all the help we have of her is of His Goodness. And we pray by His holy Cross that he died on, and all the virtue and the help that we have of the Cross, it is of His Goodness. And on the same wise, all the help that we have of special saints and all the blessed Company of Heaven, the dearworthy love and endless friendship that we have of them, it is of His Goodness. For God of His Goodness hath ordained means to help us, full fair and many : of which the chief and principal mean is the blessed nature that He took of the Maid, with all the means that go afore and come after which belong to our redemption and to endless salvation. Wherefore it pleaseth Him that we seek Him and worship through means, understanding that He is the Goodness of all. For the Goodness of God is the highest prayer, and it cometh down to the lowest part of our need. It quickeneth our soul and bringeth it on life, and maketh it for to waxen in grace and virtue. It is nearest in nature 5 and readiest in grace : for it is the same grace that the soul seeketh, and ever shall seek till we know verily that He hath us all in Himself enclosed. For He hath no despite of that He hath made, nor hath He any disdain to serve us at the simplest office that to our body belongeth in nature, for love of the soul that He hath made to His own^likeness. For as the body is clad in the cloth, and the flesh in the skin, and the bones in the flesh, and the heart in the 1 bond at of relatlonthip. Digitized by Google

i4 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE whole,1 so are we, soul and body, clad in the Goodness of God, and enclosed. Tea, and more homely : for all these may waste

and wear away, but the Goodness of God is ever whole ; and more near to us, without any likeness; for truly our Lover desireth that our soul cleave to Him with all its might, and that we be evermore cleaving to His Goodness. For of all things that heart may think, this pleaseth most God, and soonest speedeth [the soul]. For our soul is so specially loved of Him that is highest, that it overpasseth the knowing of all creatures : that is to say, there is no creature that is made that may [fully] know* how much and how sweetly and how tenderly our Maker loveth us. And therefore we may with grace and His help stand in spiritual beholding, with everlasting marvel of this high, overpassing, inestimable 8 Love that Almighty God hath to us of His Goodness. And therefore we may ask of our Lover with reverence all that we will. For our natural 4 Will is to have God, and the Good Will of God is to have us; and we may never cease from willing nor from longing till we have Him in fullness of joy : and then may we no more desire. For He willeth that we be occupied in knowing and loving till the time that we shall be fulfilled in Heaven ; and therefore was this lesson of Love shewed, with all that followeth, as ye shall see. For the strength and the Ground of all was shewed in the First Sight. For 1 " the bouke "=the bulk, the thorax. 1 " witten." * or, at in S. de Cressy, 11 immeasurable." The word, howeTer, looks like " oninestimable " with the " on " blotted or erased. « « kindly." Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION 15 of all things the beholding and the taring of the Maker maketh the soul to seem less in his own sight, and most filleth him with reverent dread and true meekness ; with plenty of charity to his even-Christians.1 " The Shewing is not other than of faith, nor less nor more " A ND [it was] to learn us this, as to mine understanding, [that] our Lord God shewed our Lady Saint Mary in the same time : that is to say, the high Wisdom and Truth she had in beholding of her Maker so great, so holy, so mighty, and so good. This greatness and this nobleness of the beholding of God fulfilled her with reverent dread, and withal she saw herself so little and so low, so simple and so poor, in regard of 2 her Lord God,

that this reverent dread fulfilled her with meekness. And thus, by this ground [of meekness] she was fulfilled with grace and with all manner of virtues, and overpasseth all creatures. In all the time that He shewed this that I have told now in spiritual sight, I saw the bodily sight lasting of the plenteous bleeding of the Head. The great drops of blood fell down from under the Garland like pellots, seeming as it had come out of the veins; and in the coming out they were brown-red, for the blood was full 1 " to hit even cristen n— fellow-Christians (" even "=equal). Hamlet, Act t. Sc. i. " great folk . . . more than their even Christian." • i.e. seen at the same time as, or in comparison with. See the note to ch. iv. p. 9. CHAPTER VII Digitized by Google

16 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE thick; and in the spreading-abroad they were brightred; and when they came to the brows, then they vanished; notwithstanding, the bleeding continued till many things were seen and understood. The fairness and the lifelikeness is like nothing but the same ; the plenteousness is like to the drops of water that fall off the eaves after a great shower of rain, that fall so thick that no man may number them with bodily wit ; and for the roundness, they were like to the scale of herring, in the spreading on the forehead. These three came to my mind in the time: pellots, for roundness, in the coming out of the blood ; the scale of herring, in the spreading in the forehead, for roundness ; the drops off eaves, for the plenteousness innumerable. This Shewing was quick and life-like, and horrifying and dreadful, sweet and lovely. And of all the sight it was most comfort to me that our God and Lord that is so reverend and dreadful, is so homely and courteous : and this most fulfilled me with comfort and assuredness of soul. And to the understanding of this He shewed this open example : — It is the most worship that a solemn King or a great Lord may do a poor servant if he will be homely with him, and specially if he sheweth it himself, of a full true meaning, and with a glad cheer, both privately and in company. Then thinketh this poor creature thus : And what might this noble Lord do of more worship and joy to me than to shew me that

am so simple this marvellous homeliness ? Soothly it is more joy and pleasance to me than \if] he gave me great gifts and were himself strange in manner. This bodily example was shewed so highly that man's Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION 17 heart might be ravished and almost forgetting itself for joy of the great homeliness. Thus it fareth with our Lord Jesus and with us. For verily it is the most joy that may be, as to my sight, that He that is highest and mightiest, noblest and worthiest, is lowest and meekest, homeliest and most courteous : and truly and verily this marvellous joy shall be shewn us all when we see Him. And this willeth our Lord that we seek for and trust to, joy and delight in, comforting us and solacing us, as we may with His grace and with His help, unto the time that we see it verily. For the most fulness of joy that we shall have, as to my sight, is the marvellous courtesy and homeliness of our Father, that is our Maker, in our Lord Jesus Christ that is our Brother and our Saviour. But this marvellous homeliness may no man fully see in this time of life, save he have it of special shewing of our Lord, or of great plenty of grace inwardly given of the Holy Ghost. But faith and belief with charity deserveth the meed : and so it is had, by grace ; for in faith, with hope and charity, our life is grounded. The Shewing, made to whom that God will, plainly teacheth the same, opened and declared, with many privy points belonging to our Faith which be worshipful to know. And when the Shewing which is given in a time is passed and hid, then the faith keepeth [it] by grace of the Holy Ghost unto our life's end. And thus through the Shewing it is not other than of faith, nor less nor more ; as it may be seen in our Lord's teaching in the same matter, by that time that it shall come to the end. B Digitized by Google

1 8 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER VIII " In all this I was greatly stirred in charity to my fellowChristians that they might see and know the same that I saw 99 AND as long as I saw this sight of the plenteous bleeding of the Head I might never cease from these words : Benedicite Domine ! In which Shewing I understood six things : — The first is, the tokens of the blessed Passion and the

plenteous shedding of His precious blood. The second is, the Maiden that is His dearworthy Mother. The third is, the blissful Godhead that ever was, is, and ever shall be: Almighty, All-Wisdom, All-Love. The fourth is, all-thing that He hath made.— For well I wot that heaven and earth and all that is made is great and large, fair and good ; but the cause why it shewed so little to my sight was for that I saw it in the presence of Him that is the Maker of all things : for to a soul that seeth the Maker of all, all that is made seemeth full little. — The fifth is : He that made all things for love, by the same love keepeth them, and shall keep them1 without end. The sixth is, that God is all that is good, as to my sight, and the goodness that each thing hath, it is And all these our Lord shewed me in the first Sight, with time and space to behold it. And the bodily sight stinted,8 but the spiritual sight dwelled in mine under* » it is kept, and shall be." a « God is althing that is gode, as to my sight, and the godenes that al thing hath, it is he." * ia. ceased. He.4 Digitized by Google

THE FIRST REVELATION 19 standing, and I abode with reverent dread, joying in that I saw. And I desired, as I durst, to see more, if it were His will, or else [to see for] longer time the same. In all this I was greatly stirred in charity to mine even-Christians, that they might see and know the same that I saw : for I would it were comfort to them. For all this Sight was shewed [with] general [regard]. Then said I to them that were about me : It is to-day Doomsday nvith me. And this I said for that I thought to have died. (For that day that a man dieth, he is judged 1 as shall be without end, as to mine understanding.) This I said for that I would they might love God the better, for to make them to have in mind that this life is short, as they might see in example. For in all this time I weened to have died; and that was marvel to me, and troublous partly : for methought this Vision was shewed for them that should live. And that which I say of me, I say in the person of all mine even-Christians : for I am taught in the Spiritual Shewing of our Lord God that He meaneth so. And therefore I pray you all for God's sake, and counsel you for your own profit, that ye leave the beholding of a poor creature 2 that it was shewed to,

and mightily, wisely, and meekly behold God that of His courteous love and endless goodness would shew it generally, in comfort of us all. For it is God's will that ye take it with great joy and pleasance, as if Jesus had shewed it to you all. 1 " deemed." * " a wretch." Digitized by Google

2o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER IX " If I look singularly to myself, I am right nought 99 JgECAUSE of the Shewing I am not good but if I love God the better: and in as much as ye love God the better, it is more to you than to me. I say1 not this to them that be wise, for they wot it well ; but I say it to you that be simple, for ease and comfort : for we are all one in comfort. For truly it was not shewed me that God loved me better than the least soul that is in grace ; for I am certain that there be many that never had Shewing nor sight but of the common teaching of Holy Church, that love God better than I. For if I look singularly to myself, I am right nought; but in [the] general [Body] I am, I hope, in oneness of charity with all mine even-Christians. For in this oneness standeth the life of all mankind that shall be saved. For God is all that is good, as to my sight, and God hath made all that is made, and God loveth all that He hath made : and he that loveth generally all his even-Christians for God, he loveth all that is. For in mankind that shall be saved is comprehended all: that is to say, all that is made and the Maker of all. For in man is God, and God is in all. And I hope by the grace of God he that beholdeth it thus shall be truly taught and mightily comforted, if he needeth comfort. I speak of them that shall be saved, for in this time God shewed me none other. But in all things I believe as Holy Church believeth, preacheth, and teacheth. For > " aey "stay or tell.

THE SECOND REVELATION 21 the Faith of Holy Church, the which I had aforehand understood and, as I hope, by the grace of God earnestly kept in use and custom, stood continually in my sight : [I] willing and meaning never to receive anything that might be contrary thereunto. And with this intent I beheld the Shewing with all my diligence : for in all this blessed Shewing I beheld it as one in God's

meaning.1 All this was shewed by three [ways] : that is to say, by bodily sight, and by word formed in mine understanding, and by spiritual sight. But the spiritual sight I cannot nor may not shew it as openly nor as fully as I would. But I trust in our Lord God Almighty that He shall of His goodness, and for your love, make you to take it more spiritually and more sweetly than I can or may tell it. THE SECOND REVELATION CHAPTER X " God willeth to be seen and to be sought : to be abided and to be trusted 99 ^!^ND after this I saw with bodily sight in the face of the crucifix that hung before me, on the which I gazed continually, a part of His Passion : despite, spitting and sullying, and buffetting, and many languoring pains, more than I can tell, and often changing of colour. And one time I saw half the face, beginning at 1 i.e. The teaching of the Faith and the teaching of the special Shewing were both from God and were seen to be at one. Digitized by Google

22 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE the ear, over-gone with dry blood till it covered to the mid-face. And after that the other half [was] covered on the same wise, the whiles in this [first] part [it vanished] even as it came. This saw I bodily, troublously and darkly; and I desired more bodily sight, to have seen more clearly. And I was answered in my reason : If God will shew thee more, He shall be thy light : thee needeth none but Him. For I saw Him sought.1 For we are now so blind and unwise that we never seek God till He of His goodness shew Himself to us. And when we aught see of Him graciously, then are we stirred by the same grace to seek with great desire to see Him more blissfully. And thus I saw Him, and sought Him; and I had Him, I wanted Him. And this is, and should be, our common working in this [life], as to my sight. One time mine understanding was led down into the sea-ground, and there I saw hills and dales green, seeming as it were moss-be-grown, with wrack and gravel. Then I understood thus: that if a man or woman were under the broad water, if he might have sight of God so as God is with a man continually, he should be safe in body and soul, and take no harm : and overpassing, he should have more solace and comfort than all this world can tell. For

He willeth we should believe that we see Him continually though that to us it seemeth but little [of sight]; and in this belief He maketh us evermore to gain grace. For He will be seen and He will be sought : He will be abided and he will be trusted. 1 In de Cressy's rersion : 11 1 saw Him and sought Him." Digitized by Google

THE SECOND REVELATION 23 This Second Shewing was so low and so little and so simple, that my spirits were in great travail in the beholding,— mourning, full of dread, and longing : for I was some time in doubt whether it was a Shewing. And then diverse times our good Lord gave me more sight, whereby I understood truly that it was a Shewing. It was a figure and likeness of our foul deeds' shame that our fair, bright, blessed Lord bare for our sins : it made me to think of the Holy Vernacle 1 at Rome, which He hath portrayed with His own blessed face when He was in His hard Passion, with steadfast will going to His death, and often changing of colour. Of the brownness and blackness, the ruefulness and wastedness of this Image many marvel how it might be, since that He portrayed it with His blessed Face who is the fairness of heaven, flower of earth, and the fruit of the Maiden's womb. Then how might this Image be so darkening in colour * and so far from fair ? — I desire to tell like as I have understood by the grace of God : — We know in our Faith, and believe by the teaching and preaching of Holy Church, that the blessed Trinity made Mankind to 8 His image and to His likeness. In the same manner-wise we know that when man fell so deep and so wretchedly by sin, there was none other help to restore man but through Him that made man. And He that made man for love, by the same love He would restore man to the same bliss, and overpassing ; and like as we were like-made to the Trinity in our first making, our Maker would that we should be like Jesus Christ, Our Saviour, in heaven without end, by the virtue of our again-making. * The Handkerchief of S. Veronica. a " to dUcolouring." * i.e. eunrding to. Digitized by Google

24 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Then atwix these two, He would for love and worship of man make Himself as like to man in this deadly life, in our foulness

and our wretchedness, as man might be without guilt. This is that which is meant where it is said afore : it was the image and likeness of our foul black deeds' shame wherein our fair, bright, blessed Lord God was hid. But full certainly I dare say, and we ought to trow it, that so fair a man was never none but He, till what time His fair colour was changed with travail and sorrow and Passion and dying. Of this it is spoken in the Eighth Revelation, where it treateth more of the same likeness. And where it speaketh of the Vernacle of Rome, it meaneth by [reason of] diverse changing of colour and countenance, sometime more comfortably and life-like, sometime more ruefully and death-like, as it may be seen in the Eighth Revelation. And this [dim] vision was a learning, to mine understanding, that the continual seeking of the soul pleaseth God full greatly : for it may do no more than seek, suffer and trust. And this is wrought in the soul that hath it, by the Holy Ghost; and the clearness of finding, it is of His special grace, when it is His will. The seeking, with faith, hope, and charity, pleaseth our Lord, and the finding pleaseth the soul and fulfilleth it with joy. And thus was I learned, to mine understanding, that seeking is as good as beholding, for the time that He will suffer the soul to be in travail. It is God's will that we seek Him, to the beholding of Him, for by that 1 He shall shew us Himself of His special grace when He will. And how a soul shall have Him in its beholding, He shall 1 " for be that w=/or by [mauu ofltAat; or possibly the Old English and Scottish 'forbye that* = that. Digitized by Google

THE SECOND REVELATION 25 teach Himself: and that is most worship to Him and profit to thyself, and [the soul thus] most receiveth of meekness and virtues with the grace and leading of the Holy Ghost. For a soul that only fasteneth it[self] on to God with very trust, either by seeking or in beholding, it is the most worship that it may do to Him, as to my sight. These are two workings that may be seen in this Vision : the one is seeking, the other is beholding. The seeking is common, — that every soul may have with His grace, — and ought to have that discretion and teaching of the Holy Ch^ch. It is God's will that we have three things in our seeking

: — The first is that we seek earnestly and diligently, without sloth, and, as it may be through His grace, without unreasonable 1 heaviness and vain sorrow. The second is, that we abide Him steadfastly for His love, without murmuring and striving against Him, to our life's end : for it shall last but awhile. The third is that we trust in Him mightily of full assured faith. For it is His will that we know that He shall appear suddenly and blissfully to all that love Him. For His working is privy, and He willeth to be perceived ; and His appearing shall be swiftly sudden ; and He willeth to be trusted. For He is full gracious and homely : Blessed may He be ! 1 «« on skilful "= without discernment or ability; unpractical S. de Cressy, 11 unreasonable. " * " bend "sat hand ; (handy, dexterous ;) courteous, gentle, urbane. Digitized by Google

26 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE THE THIRD REVELATION CHAPTER XI " All thing that is done, it is well done : for our Lord God doeth all." " Sin is no deed " ^!^ND after this I saw God in a Point,1 that is to say, in mine understanding, — by which sight I saw that He is in all things. I beheld and considered, seeing and knowing in sight, with a soft dread, and thought : What is sin t 1 See below : " He is in the Mid-point," and lxiii. p. 158, " the bletied Point from which nature came : that it, God." See alto xxl. p. 45, 11 Where it now any point of thy pain? " (least part) and xxl. p. 46, " abiding unto the last point " ; and Ixiv. p. 161, " tet the point of our thought." Thete utet of the word may be compared with the following :— From the Banquet of Dante Alighieri, tr. by K. Hillard (Kegan Paul, Trench & Co.), Bk. II. xiv. 11, " Geometry moves between the print and the circle" ; at Euclid tayt, "the point it the beginning of Geometry, and according to him, the circle it themott perfect figure, and therefore may be considered itt end. . . . The point by reason of its indivisibility it immeaturable, and the circle by reaton of itt arc cannot be exactly squared, and therefore cannot be meatured with precision." Note* by Mitt Hillard : " This it why the Deity it represented by a point. Paradho, xxTiii. 16: 1 A point beheld 1/ 'Heaven and all nature, hangs upon that point/ etc. Bk. IV. 6, quoting Aristotle's

Physics : 1 The circle can be called perfect when it is a true circle. And this it when it containt a point which it equally dittant from every part of itt circumference.' In the Vita Nuova Love appearing, says — 'I am as the centre of a circle, to which* all parts of the circumference bear an equal relation' (« Amor che muove il sole e P alt re stelle'y Prom Neoplatonism, by C. Bigg, D.D. (S.P.C.K.), p. 111: "Thus we get a triplet— Soul, Intelligence, and a higher Intelligence. The last is spoken of as One, as a point, as neither good nor evil because above both." Digitized by Google

THE THIRD REVELATION 27 For I saw truly that God doeth all-thing, be it never so little. And I saw truly that nothing is done by hap nor by adventure, but all things by the foreseeing wisdom of God : if it be hap or adventure in the sight of man, our blindness and our unforesight is the cause. For the things that are in the foreseeing wisdom of God from without beginning, (which rightfully and worshipfully and continually He leadeth to the best end J as they come about fall to us suddenly, ourselves unwitting; and thus by our blindness and our unforesight we say : these be haps and adventures. But to our Lord God they be not so. Wherefore me behoveth needs to grant that all-thing that is done, it is well-done : for our Lord God doeth all. For in this time the working of creatures was not shewed, but [the working] of our Lord God in the creature : for He is in the Mid-point of all thing, and all He doeth. And I was certain He doeth no sin. And here I saw verily that sin is no deed : for in all this was not sin shewed. And I would no longer marvel in this, but beheld our Lord, what He would shew. And thus, as much as it might be for the time, the rightfulness of God's working was shewed to the soul. Rightfulness hath two fair properties : it is right and it is full. And so are all the works of our Lord God : thereto needeth neither the working of mercy nor grace : for they be all rightful : wherein faileth nought. But in another time He gave a Shewing for the beholding of sin nakedly, as I shall tell : where He useth working of mercy and grace. And this vision was shewed, to mine understanding, for that our Lord would have the soul turned truly unto Digitized by Google

28 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE the beholding of Him, and generally of all His works. For they are full good ; and all His doings are easy and sweet, and to great ease bringing the soul that is turned from the beholding of the blind Deeming of man unto the fair sweet Deeming of our Lord God. For a man beholdeth some deeds well done and some deeds evil, but our Lord beholdeth them not so : for as all that hath being in nature is of Godly making, so is all that is done, in property of God's doing. For it is easy to understand that the best deed is well done : and so well as the best deed is done — the highest — so well is the least deed done 5 and all thing in its property and in the order that our Lord hath ordained it to from without beginning. For there is no doer but He. I saw full surely that he changeth never His purpose in no manner of thing, nor never shall, without end. For there was no thing unknown to Him in His rightful ordinance from without beginning. And therefore allthing was set in order ere anything was made, as it should stand without end ; and no manner of thing shall fail of that point. For He made all things in fulness of goodness, and therefore the blessed Trinity is ever full pleased in all His works.1 And all this shewed He full blissfully, signifying thus : Seel I am God : see! Iam in all thing: see! I do all thing: see! I lift never mine hands off my works, nor ever shall, without end : see I I lead all thing to the end I ordained it to from without beginning, by the same Might, Wisdom and lave whereby I made it. How should any thing be amiss t Thus mightily, wisely, and lovingly was the soul lOn this subject, with the "Two Deeming* w and "the Godly Will/' see xW., xxxt., xxxyU., lxxxii. Digitized by Google

THE FOURTH REVELATION 29 examined in this Vision. Then saw I soothly that me behoved, of need, to assent, with great reverence enjoying in God. THE FOURTH REVELATION CHAPTER XH M The dearworthy blood of our Lord Jesus Christ as verily as it is most precious, so verily it is most plenteous 99 A ND after this I saw, beholding, the body plenteously bleeding in seeming of1 the Scourging, as thus : — The flair skin was broken full deep into the tender flesh with

sharp smiting all about the sweet body. So plenteously the hot blood ran out that there was neither seen skin nor wound, but as it were all blood. And when it came where it should have fallen down, then it vanished. Notwithstanding, the bleeding continued awhile: till it might be seen and considered.2 And this was so plenteous, to my sight, that methought if it had been so in kind 8 and in substance at that time, it should have made the bed all one blood, and have passed over about. And then came to my mind that God hath made waters plenteous in earth to our service and to our bodily ease for tender love that He hath to us, but* yet liketh Him better that we take frill homely His blessed blood to wash us of sin: for there is no water4 that is made that He liketh so well to give us. For it is most plen1 Lt* at It were from. * " sene with avisement," so, p. 16.— " 1 beheld with avisemeiit." » ut. Nature, reality. « MS. « licor." Digitized by Google

30 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE teous as it is most precious : and that by the virtue of His blessed Godhead ; and it is [of] our Blind, and ail-blissfully belongeth to us by the virtue of His precious love. The dearworthy blood of our Lord Jesus Christ as verily as it is most precious, so verily it is most plenteous. Behold and see ! The precious plenty of His dearworthy blood descended down into Hell and burst her bands and delivered all that were there which belonged to the Court of Heaven. The precious plenty of His dearworthy blood overfloweth all Earth, and is ready to wash all creatures of sin, which be of goodwill, have been, and shall be. The precious plenty of His dearworthy blood ascended up into Heaven to the blessed body of our Lord Jesus Christ, and there is in Him, bleeding and praying for us to the Father, — and is, and shall be as long as it needeth; — and ever shall be as long as it needeth. And evermore it floweth in all Heavens enjoying the salvation of all mankind, that are there, and shall be — fulfilling the number 1 that faileth. THE FIFTH REVELATION CHAPTER XIII M The Enemy is overcome by the blessed Passion and Death of our Lord Jesus Christ 99 ^ND after this, ere God shewed any words, He suffered me for a convenient time to give heed unto Him and all that I

had seen, and all intellect 2 that 1 The appointed number of heavenly citizens. 9 i.e. significance, teaching. Digitized by Google

THE FIFTH REVELATION 31 was therein, as the simplicity of the soul might take it.1 Then He, without voice and opening of lips, formed in my soul these words: Herewith is the Fiend overcome* These words said our Lord, meaning His blessed Passion as He shewed it afore. On this shewed our Lord that the Passion of Him is the overcoming of the Fiend. God shewed that the Fiend hath now the same malice that he had afore the Incarnation. And as sore he travaileth, and as continually he seeth that all souls of salvation escape him, worshipfully, by the virtue of Christ's precious Passion. And that is his sorrow, and full evil is he ashamed : for all that God suffereth him to do turneth [for] us to joy and [for] him to shame and woe. And he hath as much sorrow when God giveth him leave to work, as when he worketh not : and that is for that he may never do as ill as he would : for his might is all taken 2 into God's hand. But in God there may be no wrath, as to my sight : for our good Lord endlessly hath regard to His own worship and to the profit of all that shall be saved. With might and right 'He withstandeth the Reproved, the which of malice and wickedness busy them to contrive and to do against God's will. Also I saw our Lord scorn his malice and set at nought his unmight ; and He willeth that we do so. For this sight I laughed mightily, and that made them to laugh that were about me, and their laughing was a pleasure to me. I thought that I would that all mine even-Christians had seen as I saw, 1 i.e. in to far as the simplicity of my soul was able to understand it. — See xxir. *S.de Cressy has " locked " instead of " taken." Digitized by Google

32 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE and then would they ail laugh with me. But I saw not Christ laugh. For I understood that we may laugh in comforting of ourselves and joying in God for that the devil is overcome. And when I saw Him scorn his malice, it was by leading of mine understanding into our Lord: that is to say, it was an inward shewing of verity, without changing of look.1 For, as to my

sight, it is a worshipful property of God's that [He] is ever the same. And after this I fell into a graveness,2 and said : I see three things : I see game, scorn, and earnest* I see [a\ game, in that the Fiend is overcome; I see scorn, in that God scorneth him, and be shall be scorned; and I see earnest, in that he is overcome by the blissful Passion and Death of our Lord Jesus Christ that was done in full earnest and with sober travail. When I said, he is scorned, — I meant that God scorneth him, that is to say, because He seeth him now as he shall do without end. For in this [word] God shewed that the Fiend is condemned. And this meant I when I said : he shall be scorned : [he shall be scorned] at Doomsday, generally of all that shall be saved, to whose consolation he hath great ill-will.8 For then he shall see that all the woe and tribulation that he hath done to them shall be turned to increase of their joy, without end ; and all the pain and tribulation that he would have brought them to shall endlessly go with him to hell. 1 " chere "= expression of countenance. • " sadhede." * « torye." Digitized by Google

THE SIXTH REVELATION 33 THE SIXTH REVELATION CHAPTER XIV " The age of every man shall be acknowledged before him in Heaven, and every man shall be rewarded for his willing service and for his time 99 ^FTER this our good Lord said : J thank thee for thy travail f and especially for thy youth.. And in this [Shewing] mine understanding was lifted up into Heaven where I saw our Lord as a lord in his own house, which hath called all his deaf worthy servants and friends to a stately 1 feast. Then I saw the Lord take no place in His own house, but I saw Him royally reign in ^His house, fulfilling it with joy and mirth, Himself endlessly to gladden and to solace His dearworthy friends, full homely and full courteously, with marvellous melody of endless love, in His own fair blessed Countenance. Which glorious Countenance of the Godhead fulfilleth the Heavens with joy and bliss.2 God shewed three degrees of bliss that every soul shall have in Heaven that willingly hath served God in any degree in earth. The first is the worshpful thanks of our Lord God that he shall receive when he is delivered of pain. This thanking is so

high and so worshipful that the soul thinketh it filleth him though there were no more. For methought that all the pain and travail that might be suffered by all living me? might not deserve the worshipful thanks that one mat shall have that willingly hath served God. The secoid is 1 MS. " solemn© ceremonial. * See lxxii. and Uxt. C Digitized by Google

34 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE that all the blessed creatures that are in Heaven shall see that worshipful thanking, and He maketh his service known to all that are in Heaven. And here this example was shewed : — A king, if he thank his servants, it is a great worship to them, and if he maketh it known to all the realm, then is the worship greatly increased. — The third is, that as new and as gladdening as it is received in that time, right so shall it last without end. And 1 saw that homely and sweetly was this shewed, and that the age of every man shall be [made] known in Heaven, and [he] shall be rewarded for his willing service and for his time. And specially the age of them that willingly and freely offer their youth unto God, passingly is rewarded and wonderfully is thanked. For I saw that whene'er what time a man or woman is truly turned to God, — for one day's service and for his endless will he shall have all these three decrees of bliss. And the more the loving soul seeth this courtesy of God, the liefer he 1 is to serve him all the days of his life. THE SEVENTH REVELATION CHAPTER XV " It is not God's will that we follow the feeling of pains in sorrow and mourning for them " ^^ND after this He shewed a sovereign ghostly pleasante in my soul. I was fulfilled with the everlasting sureness, mightily sustained without any painful 1 Thoughout thif MS. the tout is referred to generally with the masculine pronoun ; the feminine pronoun it never used, in any of iu cases ; the neuter sometimes occurs. Digitized by Google

THE SEVENTH REVELATION 35 dread. This feeling was so glad and so ghostly that I was in all peace and in rest, that there was nothing in earth that should have grieved me. This lasted but a while, and I was turned and left to myself in heaviness, and weariness of my life, and irksomeness of myself, that scarcely I could have

patience to live. There was no comfort nor none ease to me but faith, hope, and charity 5 and these I had in truth, but little in feeling. And anon after thift our blessed Lord gave me again the comfort and the rest in soul, in satisfying and sureness so blissful and so mighty that no dread, no sorrow, no pain bodily that might be suffered should have distressed me. And then the pain shewed again to my feeling, and then the joy and the pleasing, and now that one, ard now that other, divers times — I suppose about twenty times. And in the time of joy I might have said with Saint Paul : Nothing shall dispart me from the charity of Christ ; and in the pain I might have said with Peter : Lord, save me : I perish ! This Vision was shewed me, according to mine understanding, [for] that it is speedful to some souls to feel on this wise : sometime to be in comfort, and sometime to fail and to be left to themselves. God willeth that we know that He keepeth us even alike secure in woe and in weal. And for profit of man's soul, a man is sometime left to himself ; although sin is not always the cause : for in this time I sinned not wherefore I should be left to myself — for it was so sudden. Also I deserved not to have this blessed feeling. But freely our Lord giveth when He will ; and suffereth us [to be] in woe sometime. And both is one love. Digitized by Google

36 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE For it is God's will that we hold us in comfort with all our might: for bliss is lasting without end, and pain is passing and shall be brought to nought for them that shall be saved. And therefore ;t is not God's will that we follow the feelings of pain in sorrow and mourning for them, but that we suddenly pass over, and hold us in endless enjoyment. THE EIGHTH REVELATION CHAPTER XVI "A Part of His Pawion " FTER this Christ shewed a part of His Passion near His dying. I saw His sweet face as it were dry and bloodless with pale dying. And later, more pale, dead, languoring $ and then turned more dead unto blue ; and then more brown-blue, as the flesh turned more deeply dead. For His Passion shewed to me most specially in His blessed face (and chiefly in His lips): there I saw these four colours, though it were afore fresh, ruddy, and

pleasing, to my sight. This was a pitiful change to see, this deep dying. And also the [inward] moisture clotted and dried, to my sight, and the sweet body was brown and black, all turned out of fair, life-like colour of itself, unto dry dying. For that same time that our Lord and blessed Saviour died upon the Rood, it was a dry, hard wind, and wondrous cold, as to my sight, and what time [all] the precious blood was bled out of the sweet body that Digitized by Google

THE EIGHTH REVELATION 37 might pass therefrom, yet there dwelled a moisture in the sweet flesh of Christ, as it was shewed. Bloodlessness and pain dried within ; and blowing of wind and cold coming from without met together in the sweet body of Christ. And these four, — twain without, and twain within — dried the flesh of Christ by process of time. And though this pain was bitter and sharp, it was full long lasting, as to my sight, and painfully dried up all the lively spirits of Christ's flesh. Thus I saw the sweet flesh dry in seeming by part after part, with marvellous pains. And as long as any spirit had life in Christ's flesh, so long suffered He pain. This long pining seemed to me as if He had been seven nights dead, dying, at the point of outpassing away, suffering the last pain. And when I said it seemed to me as if He had been seven night dead, it meaneth that the sweet body was so discoloured, so dry, so shrunken, so deathly, and so piteous, as if He had been seven night dead, continually dying. And methought the drying of Christ's flesh was the most pain, and the last, of His Passion. CHAPTER XVII " How might any pain be more to me than to see Him that is all my life, and all my bliss, and all my joy suffer ? " A ND in this dying was brought to my mind the words ^ of Chrisf: I thirst. For I saw in Christ a double thirst: one bodily; another spiritual, the which I shall speak of in the Thirty-first Chapter. Digitized by Google

38 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE For this word was shewed for the bodily thirst : the which I understood was caused by failing of moisture. For the blessed flesh and bones was left all alone without blood and moisture. The blessed body dried alone long time with wringing of the nails and weight of the body. For I

understood that for tenderness of the sweet hands and of the sweet feet, by the greatness, hardness, and grievousness of the nails the wounds waxed wide and the body sagged, for weight by long time hanging. And [therewith was] piercing and pressing of the head, and binding of the Crown all baked with dry blood, with the sweet hair clinging, and the dry flesh, to the thorns, and the thorns to the flesh drying ; and in the beginning while the flesh was fresh and bleeding, the continual sitting of the thorns made the wounds wide. And furthermore I saw that the sweet skin and the tender flesh, with the hair and the blood, was all raised and loosed about from the bone, with the thorns wherethrough it were rent in many pieces, as a cloth that were sagging, as if it would hastily have fallen off, for heaviness and looseness, while it had natural moisture. And that was great sorrow and dread to me : for methought I would not for my life have seen it fall. How it was done I saw not ; but understood it was with the sharp thorns and the violent and grievous setting on of the Garland of Thorns, unsparingly and without pity. This continued awhile, and soon it began to change, and I beheld and marvelled how it might be. And then I saw it was because it began to dry, and stint a part of the weight, and set about the Garland. And thus it encircled all about, as it were garland upon garland. The Garland of the Thorns was dyed with the blood, Digitized by Google

THE EIGHTH REVELATION 39 and that other garland [of Blood] and the head, all was one colour, as clotted blood when it is dry. The skin of the flesh that shewed (of the face and of the body), was small-rimpled 1 with a tanned colour, like a dry board when it is aged ; and the face more brown than the body. I saw four manner of dryings : the first was bloodlessness; the second was pain following after; the third, hanging up in the air, as men hang a cloth to dry *, the fourth, that the bodily Kind asked liquid and there was no manner of comfort ministered to Him in all His woe and distress. Ah ! hard and grievous was his pain, but much more hard and grievous it was when the moisture failed and began to dry thus, shrivelling. These were the pains that shewed in the blessed head : the first wrought to the dying, while it had

moisture ; and that other, slow, with shrinking drying, [and] with blowing of the wind from without, that dried and pained Him with cold more than mine heart can think. And other pains — for which pains I saw that all is too little that I can say : for it may not be told. The which Shewing of Christ's pains filled me full of pain. For I wist well He suffered but once, but [this was as if] He would shew it me and fill me with mind as I had afore desired. And in all this time of Christ's pains I felt no pain but for Christ's pains. Then thoughtme : I knew but little what pain it was that I asked; and, as a wretch, repented me, thinking : If I bad wist what it had been, loth me had been to have prayed it. For methought it passed bodily death, my pains. I thought : Is any pain like this f And I was answered 1 or shrivelled. Digitized by Google

40 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE in my reason : Hell is another pain : for there is despair. But of all pains that lead to salvation this is the most pain, to see thy Love suffer. How might any pain be more to me than to see Him that is all my life, all my bliss, and all my joyf suffer t Here felt I soothfastly1 that I loved Christ so much above myself that there was no pain that might be suffered like to that sorrow that I had to [see] Him in pain. CHAPTER XVIII " When He was in pain, we were in pain " JJERE I saw a part of the compassion of our Lady, Saint Mary : for Christ and she were so oned in love that the greatness of her loving was cause of the greatness of her pain. For in this [Shewing] I saw a Substance of Nature's 2 Love, continued by Grace, that creatures have to Him : which Kind Love was most fully shewed in His sweet Mother, and overpassing ; for so much as she loved Him more than all other, her pains passed all other. For ever the higher, the mightier, the sweeter that the love be, the more sorrow it is to the lover to see that body in pain that is loved. And all His disciples and all His true lovers suffered pains more than their own bodily dying. For I am sure by mine own feeling that the least of them loved Him so far above himself that it passeth all that I can say. Here saw I a great oneing betwixt Christ and us, to mine understanding : for when He was in pain, we

were in pain. 1 in sure Terity. 8 i.e. Natural. Digitized by Google

THE EIGHTH REVELATION 41 And all creatures that might suffer pun, suffered with Him : that is to say, all creatures that God hath made to our service. The firmament, the earth, failed for sorrow in their Nature in the time of Christ's dying. For it belongeth naturally to their property to know Him for their God, in whom all their virtue standeth : when He failed, then behoved it needs to them, because of kindness [between them], to fail with Him, as much as they might, for sorrow of His pains. And thus they that were His friends suffered pain for love. And, generally, all: that is to say, they that knew Him not suffered for failing of all manner of comfort save the mighty, privy keeping of God. I speak of two manner of folk, as they may be understood by two persons : the one was Pilate, the other was Saint Dionyse 1 of France, which was [at] that time a Paynim. For when he saw wondrous and marvellous sorrows and dreads that befell in that time, he said : Either the world is now at an end, or He that is Maker of Kind sufferetb. Wherefore he did write on an altar : This is thb Altar of Unknown God. God that of His goodness maketh the planets and the elements to work of Blind to the blessed man and the cursed, in that time made withdrawing 2 of it from both ; wherefore it was that they that knew Him not were in sorrow that time. Thus was our Lord Jesus made-naught for us 5 and all we stand in this manner made-naught with Him, and shall do till we come to His bliss $ as I shall tell after. 1 Dlonysiut, " the Areopagite," according to the legend of S. Denlf . * MS.—" it was withdrawen from bothe." Digitized by Google

42 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER XIX " Thus was I learned to choose Jesus for my Hearen, whom I saw only in pain at that time 99 JN this [time] I would have looked up from the Cross, but I durst not. For I wist well that while I beheld in the Cross I was surely-safe; therefore I would not assent to put my soul in peril : for away from the Cross was no sureness, for frighting of fiends. Then had I a proffer in my reason,1 as if it had been friendly said to me: Look up to Heaven to His Father. And then saw I well, with the faith that I felt, that there was nothing

betwixt the Cross and Heaven that might have harmed me. Either me behoved to look up or else to answer. I answered inwardly with all the might of my soul, and said : Nay ; I may not : for Thou art my Heaven. This I said for that I would not. For I would liever have been in that pain till Doomsday than to come to Heaven otherwise than by Him. For I wist well that He that bound me so sore, He should unbind me when that He would. Thus was I learned to choose Jesus to my Heaven, whom I saw only in pain at that time : meliked no other Heaven than Jesus, which shall be my bliss when I come there. And this hath ever been a comfort to me, that I chose Jesus to my Heaven, by His grace, in all this time of Passion and sorrow; and that hath been a learning to me that I should evermore do so: choose only Jesus to my Heaven in weal and woe. And though I as a wretched creature had repented me 1 see xxxy. and It. Digitized by Google

THE EIGHTH REVELATION 43 (I said afore if I had wist what pain it would be, I had been loth to hare prayed), here saw I truly that it was reluctance and frailty of the flesh without assent of the soul: to which God assigneth no blame. Repenting and willing choice be two contraries which I felt both in one at that time. And these be [of our] two parts : the one outward, the other inward. The outward part is our deadly flesh-hood, which is now in pain and woe, and shall be, in this life : whereof I felt much in this time ; and that part it was that repented. The inward part is an high, blissful life, which is all in peace and in love : and this was more inwardly felt ; and this part is [that] in which mightily, wisely and with steadfast will I chose Jesus to my Heaven. And in this I saw verily that the inward part is master and sovereign to the outward, and doth not charge itself with, nor take heed to, the will of that: but all the intent and will is set to be oned unto our Lord Jesus. That the outward part should draw the inward to assent was not shewed to me; but that the inward draweth the outward by grace, and both shall be oned in bliss without end, by the virtue of Christ, — this was shewed. CHAPTER XX " For every man's sin that shall be saved He suffered, and every man's sorrow and desolation He saw, and

sorrowed for Kinship and Love " ^^ND thus I saw our Lord Jesus languoring long time. For the oneing with the Godhead gave strength to the manhood for love to suffer more than Digitized by Google

44 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE all men might suffer : I mean not only more pain than all men might suffer, but also that He suffered more pain than all men of salvation that ever were from the first beginning unto the last day might tell or fully think, having regard to the worthiness of the highest worshipful King and the shameful, despised, painful death. For He that is highest and worthiest was most fully madenought and most utterly despised. For the highest point that may be seen in the Passion is to think and know what He is that suffered. And in this [Shewing] He brought in part to mind the height and nobleness of the glorious Godhead, and therewith the preciousness and the tenderness of the blessed Body, which be together united j and also the lothness that is in our Kind to suffer pain. For as much as He was most tender and pure, right so He was most strong and mighty to suffer. And for every man's sin that shall be saved He suffered : and every man's sorrow and desolation He saw, and sorrowed for Blindness and love. (For in as much as our Lady sorrowed for His pains, in so much He suffered sorrow for her sorrow ; — and more, in as greatly as the sweet manhood of Him was worthier in Kind.) For as long as He was passible He suffered for us and sorrowed for us ; and now He is uprisen and no more passible, yet He suffereth with us. And I, beholding all this by His grace, saw that the Love of Him was so strong which He hath to our soul that willingly He chose it with great desire, and mildly He suffered it with well-pleasing. For the soul that beholdeth it thus, when it is touched by grace, it shall verily see that the pains of Christ's Digitized by Google

THE EIGHTH REVELATION 45 Passion pass all pains : [all pains] that is to say, which shall be turned into everlasting, o'erpassing joys by the virtue of Christ's Passion. " We be now with Him in His Pains and His Passion, dying. We shall be with Him in Heaven, Through learning in this little pain that we suffer here, we shall

have an high endless knowledge of God which we could never have without that" is God's will, as to mine understanding, that we have Three1 Manners of Beholding His blessed Passion. The First is : the hard Pain that He suffered,— [beholding it] with contrition and compassion. And that shewed our Lord in this time, and gave me strength and grace to see it. And I looked for the departing with all my might, and thought to have seen the body all dead ; but I saw Him not so. And right in the same time that methought, by the seeming, the life might no longer last and the Shewing of the end behoved needs to be, — suddenly (I beholding in the same Cross), He changed [the look of J His blessed Countenance.2 The changing of His blessed Countenance changed mine, and I was as glad and merry as it was possible. Then brought our Lord merrily to my mind: Where is now any point of the pain, or of thy grieft And I was full merry. I understood that we be now, in our Lord's meaning, in His Cross with Him in His puns and His Passion, 1 xxii. and xxiii. » Hit "blifful chere," or blessed Cheer; ixxii. and Note. CHAPTER XXI Digitized by Google

46 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE dying ; and we, willingly abiding in the same Cross with His help and His grace unto the last point, suddenly He shall change His Cheer to us, and we shall be with Him in Heaven. Betwixt that one and that other shall be no time, and then shall all be brought to joy. And thus said He in this Shewing : Where is now any point of thy fain, or thy grieft And we shall be full blessed. And here saw I verily that if He shewed now [to] us His Blissful Cheer, there is no pain in earth or in other place that should aggrieve us $ but all things should be to us joy and bliss. But because He sheweth to us time of His Passion, as He bare it in this life, and His Cross, therefore we are in distress and travail, with Him, as our frailty asketh. And the cause why He.suffereth [it to be so,] is for [that] He will of His goodness make us the higher with Him in His bliss j and for this little pain that we suffer here, we shall have an high endless knowing in God which we could 1 never have without that. And the harder our pains have been with Him in His Cross, the more shall our worship * be with Him in His Kingdom. THE NINTH

REVELATION CHAPTER XXII " The Love that made Him to suffer passeth so far all His Pains as Heaven is above Earth 99 HpHEN said our good Lord Jesus Christ : Art thou well pleased that I suffered fir theet I said: Tea, good Lord, It bant Thee; Tea, good Lord, blessed mayst Thou be. 1 " might." * glory. Digitized by Google

THE NINTH REVELATION 47 Then said Jesus, our kind Lord : If thou art pleased, I am phased : it is a joy, a bliss, an endless satisfying to me that ever suffered I Passion for thee ; and if I might suffer more, I would suffer more. In this feeling my understanding was lifted up into Heaven, and there I saw three heavens : of which sight I marvelled greatly. And though I see three heavens — and all in the blessed manhood of Christ — none is more, none is less, none is higher, none is lower, but [they are] even-like in bliss. For the First Heaven, Christ shewed me His Father ; in no bodily likeness, but in His property and in His working. That is to say, I saw in Christ that the Father is. The working of the Father is this, that He giveth meed to His Son Jesus Christ. This gift and this meed is so blissful to Jesus that His Father might have given Him no meed that might have pleased Him better. The first heaven, that is the pleasing of the Father, shewed to me as one heaven j and it was full blissful: for He is full pleased with all the deeds that Jesus hath done about our salvation. Wherefore we be not only His by His buying, but also by the courteous gift of His Father we be His bliss, we be His meed, we be His worship, we be His crown. (And this was a singular marvel and a full delectable beholding, that we be His crown !) This that I say is so great bliss to Jesus that He setteth at nought all His travail, and His hard Passion, and His cruel and shameful death. And in these words : If that I might suffer more, 1 would suffer more, — 1 saw in truth that as often as He might die, so often He would, and love should never let Him have rest till He had done it. And I beheld with great diligence Digitized by Google

48 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE for to learn how often He would die if He might. And verily the number passed mine understanding and my wits so far that my reason might not, nor could, comprehend it And when He had thus oft died, or

should, yet He would set it at nought, for love : for all seemeth 1 Him but little in regard of His love. For though the sweet manhood of Christ might suffer but once, the goodness in Him may never cease of proffer: every day He is ready to the same, if it might be. For if He said He would for my love make new Heavens and new Earth, it were but little in comparison;2 for this might be done every day if He would, without any travail But to die for my love so often that the number passeth creature's reason, it is the highest proffer that our Lord God might make to man's soul, as to my sight. Then meaneth He thus : How should it not be that I should not do for thy love all that I might qf deeds which grieve me not, sith I would, for thy love, die so often, having no regard* to my hard pains t And here saw I, for the Second 4 Beholding in this blessed Passion the love that made Him to suffer passeth as far all His pains as Heaven is above Earth. For the pains was a noble, worshipful deed done in a time by the working of love : but 5 Love was without beginning, is, and shall be without ending. For which love He said full sweetly these words : If I might suffer more, I would suffer more. He said not, If it were needful 1 " nor al tbynketh him but litil in reward of Hit lore " [in comparison with]. 1 and • MS. " Reward." See xxL, xxiii. 8 MS. " and, n probably here, at in other placet, with something of the force of " but." Digitized by Google

THE NINTH REVELATION 49 to suffer more: for though it were not needful, if He might suffer more. He would. This deed, and this work about our salvation, was ordained as well as God might ordain it. And here I saw a Full Bliss in Christ : for His bliss should not have been full, if it might any better have been done. CHAPTER XXIII '♦The Glad Giver " " All the Trinity wrought in the Passion of Jesus Christ " ^ND in these three words: // it a joy, a bliss, an endless satisfying to me, were shewed three heavens, as thus : For the joy, I understood the pleasure of the Father; and for the bliss, the worship of the Son; and for the endless satisfying,1 the Holy Ghost. The Father is pleased, the Son is worshipped, the Holy Ghost is satisfied.1 And here saw I, for the Third Beholding in His blissful Passion : that is to

say, the Joy and the Bliss that make Him to be well-satisfied in it. For our Courteous Lord shewed His Passion to me in five manners: of which the first is the bleeding of the head ; the second is, discolouring of His face ; the third is, the plenteous bleeding of the body, in seeming [as] from the scourging ; the fourth is, the deep dying: — these four are aforetold for the pains of the Passion. And the fifth is [this] that was shewed for the joy and the bliss of the Passion. For it is God's will that we have true enjoying with Him in our salvation, and therein He wilJeth [that] we » "lykyng"; "lykith." D Digitized by Google

5o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE be mightily comforted and strengthened; and thus willeth He that merrily with His grace our soul be occupied. For we are His bliss : for in us He enjoyeth without end ; and so shall we in Him, with His grace. And all that He hath done for us, and doeth, and ever shall, was never cost nor charge to Him, nor might be, but only that [which] He did in our manhood, beginning at the sweet Incarnation and lasting to the Blessed Uprise on Easter-morrow:1 so long dured the cost and the charge about our redemption in deed: of [the] which deed He enjoyeth endlessly, as it is aforesaid. Jesus willeth that we take heed to the bliss that is in the blessed Trinity [because] of our salvation and that tve desire to have as much spiritual enjoying, with His grace, (as it is aforesaid) : that is to say, that the enjoying of our salvation be [as] like to the joy that Christ hath of our salvation as it may be while we are here. All the Trinity wrought in the Passion of Christ, ministering abundance of virtues and plenty of grace to us by Him: but only the Maiden's Son suffered: whereof all the blessed Trinity endlessly enjoyeth. All this was shewed in these words: Art thou well pleased^ — and by that other word that Christ said: If thou art pleased, then am I pleased; — as if He said : h is joy and satisfying enough to me, and I ash nought else of thee for my travail but that I might well please thee. And in this He brought to mind the property of a glad giver. A glad giver taketh but little heed of the thing that he giveth, but all his desire and all his intent is to please him and solace him to whom 1 " Etterne morrow w=

Easter morning. Digitized by Google

THE TENTH REVELATION 51 he giveth it. And if the receiver take the gift highly and thankfully, then the courteous giver setteth at nought all his cost and all his travail, for joy and delight that he hath pleased and solaced him that he loveth. Plenteously and fully was this shewed. Think also wisely of the greatness of this word " ever!* For in it was shewed an high knowing of love 1 that He hath in our salvation, with manifold joys that follow of the Passion of Christ. One is that He rejoiceth that He hath done it in deed, and He shall no more suffer ; another, that He bought us from endless pains of hell. THE TENTH REVELATION CHAPTER XXIV " Oar Lord looked unto His £ wounded] Side, and beheld, rejoicing. . . . Lo! bow I loved thee 99 ^■pHEN with a glad cheer our Lord looked unto His Side and beheld, rejoicing. With His sweet looking He led forth the understanding of His creature by the same wound into His Side within. And then he shewed a fair, delectable place, and large enough for all mankind that shall be saved to rest in peace and in love.* And therewith He brought to mind His dearworthy blood and precious water which he let pour all out for love. And with the sweet beholding He shewed His blessed heart even cloven in two. And with this sweet enjoying, He shewed unto mine 1 Experience of loving (?). * See note on the passage in It., "long and broad, all full of endless heavens " ; "He hath, beclosed in Him, all heavens and all joy and bliss." Digitized by Google

52 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE understanding, in part, the blessed Godhead, stirring then the poor soul 1 to understand, as it may be said, that is, to think on,1 the endless Love that was without beginning, and is, and shall be ever. And with this our good Lord said full blissfully : Lo,bow that I loved thee% as if He had said : My darling, behold and see thy Lord, thy God that is thy Maker and thine endless joy, see what satisfying and bliss I have in thy salvation ; and for my love rejoice [thou] with me. And also, for more understanding, this blessed word was said: Lo9 how I laved thee! Behold and see that I loved thee so much ere I died for

thee that I would die for thee; and now I have died for thee and suffered willingly that which I may. And now is all my bitter pain and all my bard travail turned to endless joy and bliss to me and to thee. How should it now be that thou shouldst anything pray that pleasetb me but that I should full gladly grant it tbeet For my pleasing is thy holiness and thine endless joy and bliss with me. This is the understanding, simply as I can say it, of this blessed word : Lo, how I loved thee. This shewed our good Lord for to make us glad and merry. THE ELEVENTH REVELATION CHAPTER XXV " I wot well that thou wouldst see my blessed Mother. • • ." " Wilt thou see in her how thou art loved ? " A ND with this same cheer of mirth and joy our good Lord looked down on the right side and brought to my mind where our Lady stood in the time of His 1 See xiii., 11 the simplicity of the soul." 9 MS. " that is to meoe the endles lore." Digitized by Google

THE ELEVENTH REVELATION 53 Passion ; and said : Wilt thou see her 1 And in this sweet word [it was] as if He had said : I wot well that thou wouldst see my blessed Mother : for, after myself, she is the highest joy that I might shew thee9 and most pleasance and worship to me; and most she is desired to be seen of my blessed creatures. And for the high, marvellous, singular love that He hath to this sweet Maiden, His blessed Mother, our Lady Saint Mary, He shewed her highly rejoicing, as by the meaning of these sweet words ; as if He said : Wilt thou see how I love her% that thou might est joy with me in the love that I have in her and she in mef And also (unto more understanding this sweet word) our Lord speaketh to all mankind that shall be saved, as it were all to one person, as if He said : Wilt thou see in her how thou art bvedt For thy love I made her so high, so noble and so worthy ; and this pleasetb me, and so will I that it doeth thee. For after Himself she is the most blissful sight. But hereof am I not learned to long to see her bodily presence while I am here, but the virtues of her blessed soul: her truth, her wisdom, her charity; whereby I may learn to know myself and reverently dread my God. And when our good Lord had shewed this and said this word : Wilt thou see her t I

answered and said : Tea, good Lord, I thank Thee; yea, good Lord, if it be Thy will. Oftentimes I prayed this, and I weened to have seen her in bodily presence, but I saw her not so. And Jesus in that word shewed me ghostly sight of her : right as I had seen her afore little and simple, so He shewed her then high and noble and glorious, and pleasing to Him above all creatures. And He willeth that it be known ; that [so] all those Digitized by Google

54 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE that please them in Him should please them in her, and in the pleasance that He hath in her and she in Him.1 And, to more understanding, He shewed this example : As if a man love a creature singularly 9 above all creatures , he willeth to make all creatures to love and to have pleasance in that creature that he loveth so greatly. And in this word that Jesus said: Wilt thou see hert methought it was the most pleasing word that He might have given me of her, with that ghostly Shewing that He gave me of her. For our Lord shewed me nothing in special but our Lady Saint Mary ; and her He shewed three times.1 The first was as she was with Child ; the second was as she was in her sorrows under the Cross ; the third is as she is now in pleasing, worship, and joy. THE TWELFTH REVELATION CHAPTER XXVI "It is I, it is I" ND after this our Lord shewed Himself more glorified, as to my sight, than I saw Him before [in the Shewing] wherein I was learned that our soul shall never have rest till it cometh to Him, knowing that He is fulness of joy, homely and courteous, blissful and very life. Our Lord Jesus oftentimes said : 1 it am, I it am: lit am that is highest % I it am that thou lovesit I it am that 1 " And he wil that it be knowen that al those that lyke in him should lyken in hir and in the lykyng that he hath in hir and she in him." » See (i) \j. (referred to in wil) ; (i) xviii. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 55 thou enjoy est, I it am that thou servest, I it am that thou longest for, I it am that thou desirest, I it am that thou meanest, I it am that is all. I it am that Holy Church preacbeth and teacbeth thee, I it am that shewed me here to thee. The number of the words passeth my wit and all my understanding

and all my powers. And they are the highest, as to my sight : for therein is comprehended — I cannot tell, — but the joy that I saw in the Shewing of them passeth all that heart may wish for and soul may desire. Therefore the words be not declared here ; but every man after the grace that God giveth him in understanding and loving, receive them in our Lord's meaning. THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION CHAPTER XXVn " Often I wondered why by the great foreseeing wisdom of God the beginning of sin was not hindered: for then, methought, all should have been well." "Sin is behovable — [playeth a needful part] — ; but all shall be well " ^FTER this the Lord brought to my mind the longing that I had to Him afore. And I saw that nothing letted me but sin. And so I looked, generally, upon us all, and methought : If sin had not been, we should all have been clean and like to our Lord, as He made us. And thus, in my folly, afore this time often I wondered why by the great foreseeing wisdom of God the beginning of sin was not letted : for then, methought, all should have been well. This stirring [of mind] was Digitized by Google

j6 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE much to be forsaken, but nevertheless mourning and sorrow I made therefor, without reason and discretion. But Jesus, who in this Vision informed me of all that is needful to me, answered by this word and said : It behoved that there should be sin ;x but all shall be well, and alt shall be well, and all manner of thing shall be well. In this naked word sin, our Lord brought to my mind, generally, all that is not good, and the shameful despite and the utter noughting 8 that He bare for us in this life, and His dying 5 and all the pains and passions of all His creatures, ghostly and bodily; (for we be all partly noughted, and we shall be noughted following our Master, Jesus, till we be full purged, that is to say, till we be fully noughted of our deadly flesh and of all our inward affections which are not very good ;) and the beholding of this, with all puns that ever were or ever shall be, — and with all these I understand the Passion of Christ for most pain, and overpassing. All this was shewed in a touch and quickly passed over into

comfort : for our good Lord would not that the soul were affeared of this terrible sight. But I saw not sin : for I believe it hath no manner of substance nor no part of being, nor could it be known but by the pain it is cause of. And thus 1 pain, it is something, as to my sight, for a time ; for it purgeth, and maketh us to know ourselves and to ask mercy. For the Passion of our Lord is comfort to us against all this, and so is His blessed will. i "Sjnne it behorabil, but al thai be wel & ml thai be wel 8c al manner of thyng thai be wele." * Being made at nothing, set at nought. * S. de Cretsj hat " this" instead of thus. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 57 And for the tender love that our good Lord hath to all that shall be saved, He comforteth readily and sweetly, signifying thus: It is sooth1 that sin is cause of all this fain; but all shall be well, and all shall be well, and all manner [of] thing shall be well. These words were said full tenderly, showing no manner of blame to me nor to any that shall be saved. Then were it a great unkindness 8 to blame or wonder on God for my sin, since He blameth not me for sin. And in these words I saw a marvellous high mystery hid in God, which mystery He shall openly make known to us in Heaven : in which knowing we shall verily see the cause why He suffered sin to come. In which sight we shall endlessly joy in our Lord God.8 1 Li. truth, an actual reality. See Ixxxii. 1 At it were, an unreasonable contravention of natural, filial trust. • See also chap. lzi. From the BmMridSo* of Saint Augustine: — " All things that exist, therefore, seeing that the Creator of them all is supremely good, are themselves good. But because they are not like their Creator, supremely and unchangeably good, their good may be diminished and increased. But for good to be diminished is an evil, although, however much it may be diminished, it is necessary, if the being is to continue, that some good should remain to constitute the being. For however small or of whatever kind the being may be, the good which makes it a being cannot be destroyed without destroying the being itself. ... So long as a being is in process of corruption, there is in it some good of which it is being deprived ; and if a part of the being should remain which cannot

be corrupted, this will certainly be an incorruptible being, and accordingly the process of corruption will result in the manifestation of this great good. But if it do not cease to be corrupted, neither can it cease to possess good of which corruption may deprive it. But if it should be thoroughly and completely consumed by corruption, there will then be no good left, because there will be no being. Wherefore corruption can consume the good only by consuming the being. Every being, therefore, is a good ; a great good, if it cannot be corrupted ; a little good, if it can : Digitized by Google

58 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER XXVIII " Each brotherly compassion that man hath on his fellow Christians, with charity, it is Christ in him 99 rJiHUS I saw how Christ hath compassion on us for the cause of sin. And right as I was afore in the [Shewing of the] Passion of Christ fulfilled with pain and compassion, like so in this [sight] I was fulfilled, in part, with compassion of all mine even-Christians — for that well, well beloved people that shall be saved. For God's servants, Holy Church, shall be shaken in sorrow and anguish, tribulation in this world, as men shake a cloth in the wind. And as to this our Lord answered in this manner : A great thing shall 1 male hereof in Heaven of endless worship and everlasting joys. Yea, so far forth I saw, that our Lord joyeth of the tribulations of His servants, with ruth and compassion. On each person that He loveth, to His bliss for to bring [them], He layeth something that is no blame in His sight, whereby they are blamed and despised in this but in any case, only the foolish or ignorant will deny that it is a good. And if it be wholly consumed by corruption, then the corruption itself must cease to exist, as there is no being left in which it can dwell." Chap. x. "By the Trinity, thus supremely and equally and unchangeably good, all things were created ; and these are not supremely and equally and unchangeably good, but yet they are good, even taken separately. Taken as a whole, howeTer, they are very good, because their ensemble constitutes the universe in all its wonderful order and beauty."— The Works of Aurelius Augustine, Bishop of Hippo, (Edited

by the Rev. Marcus Dods, D.D.), toI. ix. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 59 world, scorned, mocked,1 and outcasted. And this He doeth for to hinder the harm that they should take from the pomp and the vain-glory of this wretched life, and make their way ready to come to Heaven, and up-raise them in His bliss everlasting. For He saith : / shall wholly break you of your vain affections and your vicious pride; and after that I shall together gather you, and make you mild and meek, clean and holy, by oneing to me. And then I saw that each kind compassion that man hath on his even-Christians with charity, it is Christ in him. That same noughting that was shewed in His Passion, it was shewed again here in this Compassion. Wherein were two manner of understandings in our Lord's meaning. The one was the bliss that we are brought to, wherein He willeth that we rejoice. The other is for comfort in our pain: for He willeth that we perceive that it shall all be turned to worship and profit by virtue of His passion, that we perceive that we suffer not alone but with Him, and see Him to be our Ground, and that we see His pains and His noughting passeth so far all that we may suffer, that it may not be fully thought. The beholding of this will save us from murmuring1 and despair in the feeling of our pains. And if we see soothly that our sin deserveth it, yet His love excuseth us, and of His great courtesy He doeth away all our blame, and beholdeth us with ruth and pity as children innocent and unloathful. 1 " Something that it no lak in hit tyte, whereby thei are lakid & ditpityd in thyt world, tcornyd " (a word like " rapyd " — probably " mokyd," at in S. de C.) " * outcatten." * "gruching." Digitized by Google

6o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER XXIX « How could all be well, for the great harm that ia come by sin to the creature ? 99 gUT in this I stood beholding things general, troublously and mourning, saying thus to our Lord in my meaning, with full great dread : Ah I good Lord, how might all be well, for the great hurt that is come, by sin, to the creature t And here I desired, as far as I durst, to have some more open declaring wherewith I might be eased in this matter. And to

this our blessed Lord answered full meekly and with full lovely cheer, and shewed that Adam's sra was the most harm that ever was done, or ever shall be, to the world's end ; and also He shewed that this [sin] is openly known in all Holy Church on earth. Furthermore He taught that I should behold the glorious Satisfaction1: for this Amends-making 8 is more pleasing to God and more worshipful, without comparison, than ever was the sin of Adam harmful. Then signifieth our blessed Lord thus in this teaching, that we should take heed to this : For since 1 have made well the most harm, then it is my will that thou know thereby that I shall make well all that is less. 1 and 9 "asjeth"; "atyeth making Satisfying, Fulfilment. See p. x. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 61 CHAPTER XXX M Two parts of Truth : the part that is open : our Saviour and our salvation ; — and the part that is hid and shut up from us : all beside our salvation 99 JJE gave me understanding of two parts [of truth]. The one part is our Saviour and our salvation. This blessed part is open and clear and fair and light, and plenteous, — for all mankind that is of good will, and shall be, is comprehended in this part. Hereto are we bounden of God, and drawn and counselled and taught inwardly by the Holy Ghost and outwardly by Holy Church in the same grace. In this willeth our Lord that we be occupied, joying in Him j for He enjoyeth in us. The more plenteously that we take of this, with reverence and meekness, the more thanks we earn of Him and the more speed1 to ourselves, thus — may we say — enjoying our part of our Lord. The other [part] is hid and shut up from us : that is to say, all that is beside our salvation. For it is our Lord's privy counsel, and it belongeth to the royal lordship of God to have His privy counsel in peace, and it belongeth to His servant, for obedience and reverence, not to learn 1 wholly His counsel. Our Lord hath pity and compassion on us for that some creatures make themselves so busy therein ; and I am sure if we knew how much we should please Him and ease ourselves by leaving it, we would. The 1 L*. profit. • «« It longyth to the ryal Lordship of God to hare hit privy connceU in pece, and it

longyth to hit servant for obedience and reverent not to wel wetyn hit countelye." Digitized by Google

62 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE saints that be in Heaven, they will to know nothing but that which our Lord willeth to shew them : and also their charity and their desire is ruled after the will of our Lord : and thus ought we to will, like to them. Then shall we nothing will nor desire but the will of our Lord, as they do : for we are all one in God's seeing. And here was I learned that we shall trust and rejoice only in our Saviour, blessed Jesus, for all thing. "The Spiritual Thirst (which was in Him from without beginning) is desire in Him as long as we be in need, drawing us up to His Bliss" A ND thus our good Lord answered to all the questions and doubts that I might make, saying full comfortably : 1 may make all thing well, I can make all thing well, 1 will make all thing well, and I shall make all thing well; and thou shaft see thyself that all manner of thing shall be well. In that He saith, I may, I understand [it] for the Father; and in that He saith, lean, I understand [it] for the Son ; and where He saith, J will, I understand [it] for the Holy Ghost ; and where He saith, / shall, I understand [it] for the unity of the blessed Trinity : three Persons and one Truth ; and where He saith, Thou shah see thyself, I understand the oneing of all mankind that shall be saved unto the blessed Trinity. And in these five words God willeth we be enclosed in rest and in peace. CHAPTER XXXI Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 63 Thus shall the Spiritual Thirst of Christ have an end. For this is the Spiritual Thirst of Christ : the lovelonging that lasteth, and ever shall, till we see that sight on Doomsday. For we that shall be saved and shall be Christ's joy and His bliss, some be yet here and some be to come, and so shall some be, unto that day. Therefore this is His thirst and love-longing, to have us altogether whole in Him, to His bliss, — as to my sight. For we be not now as fully whole in Him as we shall be then. For we know in our Faith, and also it was shewed in all [the Revelations] that Christ Jesus is both God and man. And anent the Godhead, He is Himself highest bliss, and was, from without beginning, and shall

be, without end : which endless bliss may never be heightened nor lowered in itself. For this was plenteously seen in every Shewing, and specially in the Twelfth, where He saith : / am that [which] is highest. And anent Christ's Manhood, it is known in our Faith, and also [it was] shewed, that He, with the virtue of Godhead, for love, to bring us to His bliss suffered pains and passions, and died. And these be the works of Christ's Manhood wherein He rejoiceth j and that shewed He in the Ninth Revelation, where He saith: It is a joy and bliss and endless pleasing to me that ever I suffered Passion for thee. And this is the bliss of Christ's worir, and thus he signifieth where He saith in that same Shewing : we be His bliss, we be His meed, we be His worship, we be His crown. For anent that Christ is our Head, He is glorified and impassible ; and anent His Body in which all His members are knit, He is not yet fully glorified nor all impassible. Therefore the same desire and thirst that Digitized by Google

64 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE He had upon the Cross (which desire, longing, and -thirst, as to my sight, was in Him from without beginning) the same hath He yet, and shall [have] unto the time that the last soul that shall be saved is come up to His bliss. For as verily as there is a property in God of ruth and pity, so verily there is a property in God of thirst and longing. (And of the virtue of this longing in Christ, we have to long again to Him : without which no soul cometh to Heaven.) And this property of longing and thirst cometh of the endless Goodness of God, even as the property of pity cometh of His endless Goodness. And though longing and pity are two sundry properties, as to my sight, in this standeth the point of the Spiritual Thirst : which is desire in Him as long as we be in need, drawing us up to His bliss. And all this was seen in the Shewing of Compassion : for that shall cease on Doomsday. Thus He hath ruth and compassion on us, and He hath longing to have us ; but His wisdom and His love suffereth not the end to come till the best time. CHAPTER XXXTI " There be deeds evil done in our sight, and so great harms taken, that it seemeth to us that it were impossible that ever it should come to good

end/' " That Great Deed ordained • . • by which our Lord God shall make all things well " /~\NE time our good Lord said : All thing shall be well\ and another time he said : Thou shalt see thyself that all manner [of] thing shall be well ; and in these two [sayings] the soul took sundry understandings. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 65 One was that He willeth we know that not only He taketh heed to noble things and to great, but also to little and to small, to low and to simple, to one and to other. And so meaneth He in that He saith : All manner op things shall be well. For He willeth we know that the least thing shall not be forgotten. Another understanding is this, that there be deeds evil done in our sight, and so great harms taken, that it seemeth to us that it were impossible that ever it should come to good end. And upon this we look, sorrowing and mourning therefor, so that we cannot resign us unto the blissful beholding of God as we should do. And the cause of this is that the use of our reason is now so blind, so low, and so simple, that we cannot know that high marvellous Wisdom, the Might and the Goodness of the blissful Trinity. And thus signifieth He when He saith : Thou shalt see thyself if 1 all manner of things shall be well. As if He said : Take now heed faithfully and trustingly, and at the last end thou shalt verily see it in fulness of joy. And thus in these same five words aforesaid: I may mate all things well, etc., I understand a mighty comfort of all the works of our Lord God that are yet to come. There is a Deed the which the blessed Trinity shall do in the last Day, as to my sight, and when the Deed shall be, and how it shall be done, is unknown of all creatures that are beneath Christ, and shall be till when it is done. [" 2 The Goodness and the Love of our Lord God " will that we wit [know] that it shall be ; And the " Might and the Wisdom of him by the same Love will * « if "=« that." (Acts uvi. 8.) 9 Inserted from Serenus de Cressy's rersion. E Digitized by Google

66 REVELATIONS OP DIVINE LOVE " hill [conceal] it, and hide it from us what it shall be, " and how it shall be done."] And the cause why He willeth that we know [this Deed shall be], is for that He would have us the more eased in our soul and [the

more] set at peace in love1 — leaving the beholding of all troublous things that might keep us back from true enjoying of Him. This is that Great Deed ordained of our Lord God from without beginning, treasured and hid in His blessed breast, only known to Himself : by which He shall make all things well. For like as the blissful Trinity made all things of nought, right so the same blessed Trinity shall make well all that is not well. And in this sight I marvelled greatly and beheld our Faith, marvelling thus: Our Faith is grounded in God's word, and it belongeth to our Faith that we believe that God's word shall be saved in all things ; and one point of our Faith is that many creatures shall be condemned: as angels that fell out of Heaven for pride, which be now fiends; and man* in earth that dieth out of the Faith of Holy Church : that is to say, they that be heathen men; and also man* that hath received Christendom and liveth unchristian life and so dieth out of charity : all these shall be condemned to hell without end, as Holy Church teacheth me to believe. And all this [so] standing,8 methought it was impossible that all manner of things should be well, as our Lord shewed in the same time. 1 "pecid io lore — ieryng the beholdyng of al tempests that might letten us of trew enjoyeng in hym.w S. de C. : " let us of true enjoying in him." 1 S. de C, " many." 8 " stondyng al this." Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 67 And as to this I had no other answer in Shewing of our Lord God bat this: That which is impossible to thee is not impossible to me: I shall save my word in all things and 1 shall make all things well. Thus I was taught, by the grace of God, that I should steadfastly hold me in the Faith as I had aforehand understood, [and] therewith that I should firmly believe that all things shall be well, as our Lord shewed in the same time. For this is the Great Deed that our Lord shall do, in which Deed He shall save His word and He shall make all well that is not well. How it shall be done there is no creature beneath Christ that knoweth it, nor shall know it till it is done; according to the understanding that I took of our Lord's meaning in this time. CHAPTER XXXm " It is God's will that we have great regard to all His deeds that He hath done, but evermore it needeth us to

leave the beholding what the Deed shall be" ^ND yet in this I desired, as [far] as I durst, that I might have full sight of Hell and Purgatory. But it was not my meaning to make proof of anything that belongeth to the Faith : for I believed soothfastly that Hell and Purgatory is for the same end that Holy Church teacheth, but my meaning was that I might have seen, for learning in all things that belong to my Faith : whereby I might live the more to God's worship and to my profit. Digitized by Google

68 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE But for [all] my desire, I could 1 [see] of this right nought, save as it is aforesaid in the First Shewing, where I saw that the devil is reproved of God and endlessly condemned. In which sight I understood as to all creatures that are of the devil's condition in this life, and therein end, that there is no more mention made of them afore God and all His Holy than of the devil, — notwithstanding that they be of mankind — whether they be christened or not. For though the Revelation was made of goodness in which was made little mention of evil, yet I was no.t drawn thereby from any point of the Faith that Holy Church teacheth me to believe. For I had sight of the Passion of Christ in diverse Shewings, — the First, the Second, the Fifth, and the Eighth, — wherein I had in part a feeling of the sorrow of our Lady, and of His true friends that saw Him in pain; but I saw not so properly specified the Jews that did Him to death. Notwithstanding I knew in my Faith that they were accursed and condemned without end, saving those that converted, by grace. And I was strengthened and taught generally to keep me in the Faith in every point, and in all as I had before understood : hoping that I was therein with the mercy and the grace of God ; desiring and praying in my purpose that I might continue therein unto my life's end. And it is God's will that we have great regard to all His deeds that He hath done, but evermore it needeth us to leave the beholding what the Deed shall be. And let us desire to be like our brethren which be saints in Heaven, that will right nought but God's will and are i « I coude of this right nowte." Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 69 well pleased both with hiding and with shewing. For I saw soothly in our Lord's teaching, the more we busy us to know His secret counsels in this or any other thing, the farther shall we be from the knowing thereof. CHAPTER XXXIV " All that is speedful for us to learn and to know, full courteously will our Lord shew us " QUR Lord God shewed two manner of secret things. One is this great Secret [Counsel] with all the privy points that belong thereto : and these secret things He willed) we should know [as being, but as] hid until the time that He will clearly shew them to us. The other are the secret things that He willeth to make open and known to us ; for He would have us understand that it is His will that we should know them. They are secrets to us not only for that He willeth that they be secrets to us, but they are secrets to us for our blindness and our ignorance; and thereof He hath great ruth, and therefore He will Himself make them more open to us, whereby we may know Him and love Him and cleave to Him. For all that is speedful for us to learn and to know, full courteously will our Lord shew us : and [of] that is this [Shewing], with all the preaching and teaching of Holy Church. God shewed full great pleasance that He hath in all men and women that mightily and meekly and with all their will take the preaching and teaching of Holy Church. For it is His Holy Church : He is the Ground, Digitized by Google

70 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE He is the Substance, He is the Teaching, He is the Teacher, He is the End, He is the Meed for which every kind soul travaileth. And this [of the Shewing] is [made] known, and shall be known to every soul to which the Holy Ghost declareth it. And I hope truly that all those that seek this, He shall speed : for they seek God. All this that I have now told, and more that I shall tell after, is comforting against sin. For in the Third Shewing when I saw that God doeth all that is done, I saw no sin : and then I saw that all is well. But when God shewed me for sin, then said He : All shall be welL " I desired to learn assuredly as to a certain creature that I loyed. ... It is more worship to God to behold Him in all tjian in any special thing 99 A ND when God Almighty had shewed so

plenteously and joyfully of His Goodness, I desired to learn assuredly as to a certain creature that I loved, if it should continue in good living, which I hoped by the grace of God was begun. And in this desire for a singular Shewing, it seemed that I hindered myself : for I was not taught in this time. And then was I answered in my reason, as it were by a friendly intervenor 1 : Take it GENERALLY, and behold the graciousness of the Lord God as He sbeweth to thee : for it is more worship to God to behold Him 1 " A friendful mene "= intermediary (person or thins;), medium : compare chaps, xix., It. CHAPTER XXXV Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 71 in all than in any special thing. And therewith I learned that it is more worship to God to know all-thing in general, than to take pleasure in any special thing. And if I should do wisely according to this teaching, I should not only be glad for nothing in special, but I should not be greatly distressed for no manner of thing 1 : for All shall be well. For the fulness of joy is to behold God in all: for by the same blessed Might, "Wisdom, and Love, that He made all-thing, to the same end our good Lord leadeth it continually, and thereto Himself shall bring it ; and when it is time we shall see it. And the ground of this was shewed in the First [Revelation], and more openly in the Third, where it saith : I saw God in a point. All that our Lord doeth is rightful, and that which He suffereth * is worshipful : and in these two is comprehended good and ill : for all that is good our Lord doeth, and that which is evil our Lord Suffereth. I say not that any evil is worshipful, but I say the sufferance of our Lord God is worshipful : whereby His Goodness shall be known, without end, in His marvellous meekness and mildness, by the working of mercy and grace. Rightfulness is that thing that is so good that [it] may not be better than it is. For God Himself is very Rightfulness, and all His works are done rightfully as they are ordained from without beginning by His high Might, His high Wisdom, His high Goodness. And right as He ordained unto the best, right so He worketh continually, and leadeth it to the same end ; and He is ever full-pleased with Himself and with all His works. 1 See xxxvi. 74. 8 i.e. alloweth.

Digitized by Google

72 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE And the beholding of this blissful accord is full sweet to the soul that seeth by grace. All the souls that shall be saved in Heaven without end be made rightful in the sight of God, and by His own goodness: in which rightfulness we are endlessly kept, and marvellously, above all creatures. And Mercy is a working that cometh of the goodness of God, and it shall last in working all along, as sin is suffered to pursue rightful souls. And when sin hath no longer leave to pursue, then shall the working of mercy cease, and then shall all be brought to rightfulness and therein stand without end. And by His sufferance we fall \ and in His blissful Love with His Might and His Wisdom we are kept ; and by mercy and grace we are raised to manifold more joys. Thus in Rightfulness and Mercy He willeth to be known and loved, now and without end. And the soul that wisely beholdeth it in grace, it is well pleased with both, and endlessly enjoyeth. CHAPTER XXXVI " My sin shall not hinder His Goodness working. ... A deed shall be done — as we come to Heaven — and it may be known here in part ; — though it be truly taken for the general Man, yet it excludeth not the special. For what our good Lord will do by His poor creatures, it is now unknown to me " r^UR Lord God shewed that a deed shall be done, and Himself shall do it, and I shall do nothing but sin, and my sin shall not hinder 1 His Goodness working. " lettyn hU goodnes werkyng." Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 73 And I saw that the beholding of this is a heavenly joy in a fearing soul which evermore kindly by grace desireth God's will. This deed shall be begun here, and it shall be worshipful to God and plenteously profitable to His lovers in earth; and ever as we come to Heaven we shall see it in marvellous joy, and it shall last thus in working unto the last Day; and the worship and the bliss of it shall last in Heaven afore God and all His Holy [ones] for ever. Thus was this deed seen and understood in our Lord's signifying : and the cause why He shewed it is to make us rejoice in Him and in all His works. When I saw His

Shewing continued, I understood that it was shewed for a great thing that was for to come, which thing God shewed that He Himself should do it : which deed hath these properties aforesaid. And this shewed He well blissfully, signifying that I should take it myself faithfully and trustingly. But what this deed should be was kept secret from me. And in this I saw that He willeth not that we dread to know the things that He sheweth : He sheweth them because He would have us know them; by which knowing He would have us love Him and have pleasure and endlessly enjoy in Him. For the great love that He hath to us He sheweth us all that is worshipful and profitable for the time. And the things that He will now have privy, yet of His great goodness He sheweth them close : in which shewing He willeth that we believe and understand that we shall see the same verily in His endless bliss. Then ought we to rejoice in Him for all that He sheweth and all that He hideth; and if we Digitized by Google

74 REVELATIONS OP DIVINE LOVE steadily 1 and meekly do thus, we shall find therein great ease ; and endless thanks we shall have of Him therefor. And this is the understanding of this word : — That it shall be done for me, meaneth that it shall be done for the general Man : that is to say, all that shall be saved. It shall be worshipful and marvellous and plenteous, and God Himself shall do it ; and this shall be the highest joy that may be, to behold the deed that God Himself shall do, and man shall do right nought but sin. Then signifieth our Lord God thus, as if He said : Behold and see! Here hast thou matter of meekness, here hast thou matter of love, here hast thou matter to make nought of* thyself, here hast thou matter to enjoy in me; — and, for my love, enjoy [thou] in me : for of all things, therewith mightest thou please me most. And as long as we are in this life, what time that we by our folly turn us to the beholding of the reproved, tenderly our Lord God toucheth us and blissfully calleth us, saying in our soul : Let be all thy love, my dearworthy child: turn thee to me — lam enough to thee — and enjoy in thy Saviour and in thy salvation. And that this is our Lord's working in us, I am sure the soul that

hath understanding 9 therein by grace shall see it and feel it. And though it be so that this deed be truly taken for the general Man, yet it excludeth not the special. For what our good Ix>rd will do by His poor creatures, it is now unknown to me. But this deed and that other aforesaid, they are not both one but two sundry. This deed shall be done » " wilfully." 1 u to nowten.' * " it a perceyvid n (S. de Crewy, " pcarced " ; Collinf, « pierced ";)= has perception. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 75 sooner (and that [time] shall be as we come to Heaven), and to whom our Lord giveth it, it may be known here in part But that Great Deed aforesaid shall neither be known in Heaven nor earth till it is done. And moreover He gave special understanding and teaching of working of miracles, as thus : — It is known that I have done miracles here afore, many and diverse, high and marvellous, worshipful and great. And so as I have done, I do now continually, and shall do in coming of time. It is known that afore miracles come sorrow and anguish and tribulation 1 ; and that is for that we should know our own feebleness and our mischiefs that we are fallen in by sin, to meeken us and make us to dread God and cry for help and grace. Miracles come after that, and they come of the high Might, Wisdom, and Goodness of God, shewing His virtue and the joys of Heaven so far at it may be in this passing life: and that to strengthen our faith and to increase our hope, in charity. Wherefore it pleaseth Him to be known and worshipped in miracles. Then signifieth He thus : He willeth that we be not borne over low for sorrow and tempests that fall to us : for it hath ever so been afore miracle-coming. " In every soul that shall be saved is a Godly Will that never assented to sin, nor ever shall." — " For failing of Love on our part, therefore is all our travail " OD brought to my mind that I should sin. And for pleasance that I had in beholding of Him, I attended not readily to that shewing ; and our Lord full CHAPTER XXX VTI » See t., xItUL, Ux., lxt Digitized by Google

76 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE mercifully abode, and gave me grace to attend. And this shewing I took singularly to myself ; but by all the gracious comfort

that folio wet h, as ye shall see, I was learned to take it for all mine even-Christians : all in general and nothing in special : though our Lord shewed me that I should sin, by me alone is understood all. And therein I conceived a soft dread. And to this our Lord answered : / keep thee full surely. This word was said with more love and secureness and spiritual keeping than I can or may tell. For as it was shewed that [I] 1 should sin, right so was the comfort shewed : secureness and keeping for all mine even-Christians. What may make me more to love mine even-Christians than to see in God that He loveth all that shall be saved as it were all one soul ? For in every soul that shall be saved is a Godly Will that never assented to sin, nor ever shall. Right as there is a beastly will in the lower part that may will no good, right so there is a Godly Will in the higher part, which will is so good that it may never will evil, but ever good. And therefore we are that which He loveth and endlessly we do that which Him pleaseth. This shewed our Lord in [shewing] the wholeness of love that we stand in, in His sight : yea, that He loveth us now as well while we are here, as He shall do while we are there afore His blessed face. But for failing of love on our part, therefore is all our travail. 1 Perhaps the omitted word is * all9; but de Cressy has ** I n ai above : '< that I should sin." Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 77 In Heaven " the token of sin is turned to worship." — Examples thereof LSO God shewed that sin shall be no shame to man, but worship. For right as to every sin is answering a pain by truth, right so for every sin, to the same soul is given a bliss by love: right as diverse sins are punished with diverse pains according as they be grievous, right so shall they be rewarded with diverse joys in Heaven according as they have been painful and sorrowful to the soul in earth. For the soul that shall come to Heaven is precious to God, and the place so worshipful that the goodness of God suffereth never that soul to sin that shall come there without that the which sin shall be rewarded ; and it is made known without end, and blissfully restored by overpassing worship. For in this Sight mine understanding was lifted up into Heaven, and then God brought merrily to my mind

David, and others in the Old Law without number ; and in the New Law He brought to my mind first Mary Magdalene, Peter and Paul, and those of Indej1 and Saint John of Beverley2; and others also without 1 S. Thomas and S. Jude. According to tradition the Gospel was carried to India by these Apostles. * S. John of Beverley was consecrated Bishop of Hexham in 687, and was afterwards Archbishop of York. " He founded the monastery of Beverley in the midst of the wood called Deira, among the ruins of the deserted Roman settlement of Pentuaria. This monastery, like so many others of the Anglo-Saxons, was a double community of monks CHAPTER XXXVIII Digitized by Google

7« REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE number : how they are known in the Church in earth with their sins, and it is to them no shame, but all is turned for them to worship. And therefore our courteous Lord sheweth [it thus] for them here in part like as it is there in fulness : for there the token of sin is turned to worship. And Saint John of Beverley, our Lord shewed him full highly, in comfort to us for homeliness ; and brought to my mind how he is a dear neighbour,1 and of our knowing. And God called him Saint John of Beverley plainly as we do, and that with a most glad sweet cheer, shewing that he is a full high saint in Heaven in His sight, and a blissful. And with this he made mention that in his youth and in his tender age he was a dearworthy servant to God, greatly God loving and dreading, and yet God suffered him to fall, mercifully keeping him that he perished not, nor lost no time. And afterward God raised him to manifold more grace, and by the contrition and meekness that he had in his living, God hath given him in Heaven manifold joys, overpassing and nuns. In 7x8 John retired for the remaining years of hit life to Bererley, where he died in 71 z on the 7th of May. ... He was canonised in 1037. Henschenius the Bollandist, in the second tome of May, has published books of the miracles wrought at the relicks of St John of Bererley written by eye-witnesses. His sacred bones were honourably translated into the church of Alfric, Archbishop of York, in 1037. A ***** ,n h°nour °f hi* translation was kept

on the 15th of October." — Alban Butler's Lives o/tht Saints, etc. Perhaps the fact that the Saint's original Feast Day of the 7th of May occurred on the second day of Julian's illness, had something to do with his being brought to her mind a few days after with so much riridness. 1 << and browte to mynd how he is an hende neybor and of our knowyng" — i./. he was a countryman of our own. «• hende "=r near, urbane, gentle. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 79 that [which] he should have had if he had not fallen. And that this is sooth, God sheweth in earth with plenteous miracles doing about his body continually. And all this was to make us glad and merry in love. CHAPTER XXXIX " Sin is the sharpest scourge. ... By contrition we are made clean, by compassion we are made ready, and by true longing towards God we are made worthy " CIN is the sharpest scourge that any chosen soul may be smitten with : which scourge thoroughly beateth 1 man and woman, and maketh him hateful in his own sight, so far forth that afterwhile 1 he thinketh himself he is not worthy but as to sink in hell, — till [that time] when contrition taketh him by touching of the Holy Ghost, and turneth the bitterness into hopes of God's mercy. And then He beginneth his wounds to heal, and the soul to quicken [as it is] turned unto the life of Holy Church. The Holy Ghost leadeth him to confession, with all his will to shew his sins nakedly and truly, with great sorrow and great shame that he hath defouled the fair image of God. Then receiveth he penance for every sin [as] enjoined by his doomsman 8 that is grounded in Holy Church by the teaching of the Holy Ghost. And this is one meekness that greatly pleaseth God ; and also bodily sickness of God's sending, and also sorrow and shame from without, and * «« al forbetyth." S. de Cretty : " all to beateth," Judges ix. 53. * " otherwhile.* » S. de C : " Dome't-man, ConfetMriut." Digitized by Google

8o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE reproof, and despite of this world, with all manner of grievance and temptations that we be cast in,1 bodily and ghostly. Full preciously our Lord keepeth us when it seemeth to us that we are near forsaken and

cast away for our sin and because we have deserved it. And because of meekness that we get hereby, we are raised well-high in God's sight by His grace, with so great contrition, and also compassion, and true longing to God. Then they be suddenly delivered from sin and from pain, and taken up to bliss, and made even high saints. By contrition we are made clean, by compassion we are made ready, and by true longing toward God we are made worthy. These are three means, as I understand, whereby that all souls come to heaven : that is to say, that have been sinners in earth and shall be saved : for by these three medicines it behoveth that every soul be healed. Though the soul be healed, his wounds are seen afore God, — not as wounds but as worships. And so on the contrary-wise, as we be punished here with sorrow and penance, we shall be rewarded in heaven by the courteous love of our Lord God Almighty, who willeth that none that come there lose his travail in any degree. For He [bejholdeth sin as sorrow and pain to His lovers, to whom He assigneth no blame, for love. The meed that we shall receive shall not be little, but it shall be high, glorious, and worshipful. And so shall shame be turned to worship and more joy. But our courteous Lord willeth not that His servants despair, for often nor for grievous falling : for our falling hindereth 1 not Him to love us. Peace and love are ever * MS. " will be cast in." " letteth not Him to lore ut. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 81 in us, being and working ; but we be not alway in peace and in love. But He willeth that we take heed thus that He is Ground of all our whole life in love ; and furthermore that He is our everlasting Keeper and mightily defendeth us against our enemies, that be full fell and fierce upon us 5 — and so much our need is the more for [that] we give them occasion by our falling.1

CHAPTER XL

" True love teacheth us that we should hate sin only for lore." " To me was shewed no harder hell than sin/9 « God willeth that we endlessly hate the sin and endlessly love the soul, as God loveth it" ^HIS is a sovereign friendship of our courteous Lord that He keepeth us so tenderly while we be in sin \ and furthermore He toucheth us full privily and sheweth us our sin by the sweet light of mercy and

grace. But 1 See chap. lxviii. In both passages the Brit. Mus/MS. teems to hare " him " not " hem " = them. The reading here might be: " For we give Ham occasion by our falling " — occasion to keep and defend us : and so in lxxviii.: " He keepeth us mightily and mercifully in the time that we are in our sin and among all our enemies that are full fell upon us; — and so much we are in the more peril. For we give Him occasion thereto and know not our own need." Or possibly the sense is(i): He defendeth us " so much [as] our need is the more" [so much more as] ; and (») "so much [more as] we are in the more peril." But S. de Cressy's version has in both passages " them," and this reading agrees with chap, lxxvi. : " We have this [fear] by the stirring of our enemy and by our own folly and blindness "—we who "fall often into sin." P Digitized by Google

82 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE when we see our self so foul, then ween we that God were wroth with us for our sin, and then are we stirred of the Holy Ghost by contrition unto prayer and desire for the amending of our life with all our mights, to slacken the wrath of God, unto the time we find a rest in soul and a softness in conscience. Then hope we that God hath forgiven us our sins : and it is truth. And then sheweth our courteous Lord Himself to the soul — well-merrily and with glad cheer — with friendly welcoming as if it 1 had been in pain and in prison, saying sweetly thus : My darling I am glad thou art come to me : in all thy wo I have ever been ninth thee ; and now seest thou my loving and we be oned in bliss. Thus are sins forgiven by mercy and grace, and our soul is worshipfully received in joy like as it shall be when it cometh to Heaven, as oftentimes as it cometh by the gracious working of the Holy Ghost and the virtue of Christ's Passion. Here understand I in truth that all manner of things are made ready for us by the great goodness of God, so far forth that what time we be ourselves in peace and charity, we be verily saved. But because we may not have this in fulness while we are here, therefore it falleth to us evermore to live in sweet prayer and lovely longing with our Lord Jesus. For He longeth ever to bring us to the fulness of joy; as it is aforesaid, where He sheweth

the Spiritual Thirst. But now if any man or woman because of all this spiritual comfort that is aforesaid, be stirred by folly to say or to think : If this be true, then were it good to sin [so as] to have the more meed, — or else to charge the less [guilt] to sin, — beware of this stirring : for verily if it 1 "he," that it, the soul. Digitized by Google

THE THIRTEENTH REVELATION 83 come it is untrue, and of the enemy of the same true love that teacheth us that we should hate sin only for love. I am sure by mine own feeling, the more that any kind 1 soul seeth this in the courteous love of our Lord God, the lother he is to sin and the more he is ashamed. For if afore us were laid [together] all the pains in Hell and in Purgatory and in Earth— death and other — , and [by itself] sin, we should rather choose all that pain than sin. For sin is so vile and so greatly to be hated that it may be likened to no pain which is not sin. And to me was shewed no harder hell than sin. For a kind 1 soul hath no hell but sin. And [when] we give our intent to love and meekness, by the working of mercy and grace we are made all fair and clean. As mighty and as wise as God is to save men, so willing He is. For Christ Himself is [the] ground of all the laws of Christian men, and He taught us to do good against ill : here may we see that He is Himself this charity, and doeth to us as He teacheth us to do. For He willeth that we be like Him in wholeness of endless love to ourself and to our even-Christians : no more than His love is broken to us for our sin, no more willeth He that our love be broken to ourself and to our even-Christians : but [that we] endlessly hate the sin and endlessly love the soul, as God loveth it. Then shall we hate sin like as God hateth it, and love the soul as God loveth it. And this word that He said is an endless comfort : I keep thee securely. 1 A naturally-loving, 61ial human soul. Digitized by Google

84 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE THE FOURTEENTH REVELATION. CHAPTER XLI u / am the Ground of thy beseeching" " Also to prayer belongcth thanking 99 ^^FTER this our Lord shewed concerning Prayer. In which Shewing I see two conditions in our Lord's signifying : one is rightfulness, another is sure trust.

But yet oftentimes our trust is not full : for we are not sure that God heareth us, as we think because of our unworthiness, and because we feel right nought, (for we are as barren and dry oftentimes after our prayers as we were afore) ; and this, in our feeling] our folly, is cause of our weakness.1 For thus have I felt in myself. And all this brought our Lord suddenly to my mind, and shewed these words, and said : I am Ground of thy beseeching : first it is my will that thou have it ; and after, I make thee to will it ; and after, I make thee to beseech it and thou beseechest it. How should it then be that thou shouldst not have thy beseeching t And thus in the first reason, with the three that follow, our good Lord sheweth a mighty comfort, as it may be seen in the same words. And in the first reason, — where He saith : And thou beseechest it, there He sheweth [His] full great pleasance, and endless meed that He will give us for our beseeching. And in the second reason, where He saith : How should it then be t 1 MS. : " And thu in our /'ty*g ourfoly it cams* of our votkena" S. dc Cressy : 11 And thus in our feelings our folly it cause of our weakness." Digitized by Google

THE FOURTEENTH REVELATION 85 etc., this was said for an impossible [thing]. For it is most impossible that we should beseech mercy and grace, and not have it. For everything that our good Lord maketh as to beseech, Himself hath ordained it to us from without beginning. Here may we see that our beseeching is not cause of God's goodness; and that shewed He soothfastly in all these sweet words when He saith : / am [tie] Ground. — And our good Lord willeth that this be known of His lovers in earth 5 and the more that we know [it] the more should we beseech, if it be wisely taken 5 and so is our Lord's meaning. Beseeching is a true, gracious, lasting will of the soul, oned and fastened into the will of our Lord by the sweet inward work of the Holy Ghost. Our Lord Himself, He is the first receiver of our prayer, as to my sight, and taketh it full thankfully and highly enjoying ; and He sendeth it up above and setteth it in the Treasure, where it shall never perish. It is there afore God with all His Holy continually received, ever speeding [the help of]

our needs 5 and when we shall receive our bliss it shall be given us for a degree of joy, with endless worshipful thanking from 1 Him. Full glad and merry is our Lord of our prayer ; and He looketh thereafter and He willeth to have it because with His grace He maketh us like to Himself in condition as we are in kind : and so is His blissful will. Therefore He saith thus : Pray inwardly? though thee tbinteth it savour thee not : for it is profitable f though thou feel not, though thou see nought ; yea , though thou think thou canst not. For in dryness and in barrenness, in sickness and in * "ofM»by,from. a " inderly "m inwardly — or from the heart : heartily, as in Ixwi. Digitized by Google

86 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE feebleness, then is thy prayer well-pleasant to me, though thee tbinketh it savour thee nought but little. And so is all thy believing prayer in my sight. For the meed and the endless thanks that He will give us, therefor He is covetous to have us pray continually in His sight. God accepteth the goodwill and the travail of His servant, howsoever we feel : wherefore it pleaseth Him that we work both in our prayers and in good living, by His help and His grace, reasonably with discretion keeping our powers 1 [turned] to Him, till when that we have Him that we seek, in fulness of joy : that is, Jesus. And that shewed He in the Fifteenth [Revelation], farther on, in this word: Thou shalt have me to thy meed. And also to prayer belongeth thanking. Thanking is a true inward knowing, with great reverence and lovely dread turning ourselves with all our mights unto the working that our good Lord stirreth us to, enjoying and thanking inwardly. And sometimes, for plenteousness it breaketh out with voice, and saith : Good Lord, I thank Thee 1 2 Blessed mayst Thou be ! And sometime when the heart is dry and feeleth not, or else by temptation of our enemy, — then it is driven by reason and by grace to cry upon our Lord with voice, rehearing His blessed Passion and His great Goodness ; and the virtue of our Lord's word turneth into the soul and quickeneth the heart and entereth 8 it by His grace into true working, and maketh it pray right blissfully. And truly to enjoy our Lord, it is a fuli blissful thanking in His

sight. W.r. Faculties. — MS. "Mights." " " Grante mercy n =grond-merd. 8 ■« entrith," leadeth. Digitized by Google

THE FOURTEENTH REVELATION 87 CHAPTER XUI u Prayer is a right understanding of that fulness of joy that is to come, with accordant longing and sure trust" /~YQR Lord God willeth that we have true understanding, and specially in three things that belong to our prayer. The first is : by whom and how that our prayer jpringetb. By whom, He sheweth when He saith : J am [the] Ground 5 and how, by His Goodness : for He saith first : // is my wilL The second is : in what manner and bow we should use our prayer % and that is that our will be turned unto the will of our Lord, enjoying: and so meaneth He when He saith : / make thee to will it. The third is that we should know the fruit and the end of our prayers : that is, that we be oned and like to our Lord in all things ; and to this intent and for this end was all this lovely lesson shewed* And He will help us, and we shall make it so as He saith Himself; — Blessed may Hebe! For this is our Lord's will, that our prayer and our trust be both alike large. For if we trust not as much as we pray, we do not full worship to our Lord in our prayer, and also we tarry 1 and pain our self. The cause is, as I believe, that we know not truly that our Lord is [the] Ground on whom our prayer springeth $ and also that we know not that it is given us by the grace of His love. For if we knew this, it would make us to trust to have, of our Lord's gift, all that we desire. For I am sure that no man asketh mercy and grace with true meaning, but if mercy and grace be first given to him. 1 i.e. torment, tire, hinder, Digitized by Google

88 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE But sometimes it cometh to our mind that we have prayed long time, and yet we think to ourselves that we have not our asking. But herefor should we not be in heaviness. For I am sure, by our Lord's signifying, that either we abide a better time, or more grace, or a better gift. He willeth that we have true knowing in Himself that He is Being; and in this knowing He willeth that our understanding be grounded, with all our mights and all our intent

and all our meaning ; and in this ground He willeth that we take our place and our dwelling, and by the gracious light of Himself He willeth that we have understanding of the things that follow. The first is our noble and excellent making ; the second, our precious and dearworthy again-buying ; the third, all-thing that He hath made beneath us, [He hath made] to serve us, and for our love keepeth it. Then signified He thus, as if He said : Behold and see that I have done all this before thy prayers; and now thou art, and prayest me. And thus He signifieth that it belongeth to us to learn that the greatest deeds be [already] done, as Holy Church teacheth $ and in the beholding of this, with thanking, we ought to pray for the deed that is now in doing: and that is, that He rule and guide us, to His worship, in this life, and bring us to His bliss. And therefor He hath done alL Then signifieth He thus : that we [should] see that He doeth it, and that we [should] pray therefor. For the one is not enough. For if we pray and see not that He doeth it, it maketh us heavy and doubtful ; and that is not His worship. And if we see that He doeth, and we pray not, we do not our debt, and so may it not be : that is to say, so is it not [the thing that is] in His beholding. Digitized by Google

THE FOURTEENTH REVELATION 89 But to see that He doeth it, and to pray forthwithal, — so is he worshiped and we sped. All-thing that our Lord hath ordained to do, it is His will that we pray therefor, either in special or in general. And the joy and the bliss that it is to Him, and the thanks and the worship that we shall have therefor, it passeth the understanding of creatures, as to my sight. For prayer is a right 1 understanding of that fulness of joy that is to come, with well-longing and sure trust. Failing of our bliss that we be kindly ordained to, maketh us to long 5 true understanding and love, with sweet mind in our Saviour, graciously maketh us to trust. And in these two workings our Lord beholdeth us continually * : for it is our due part, and His Goodness may no less assign to us. Thus it belongeth to us to do our diligence ; and when we have done it, then shall us yet think that Qt] is nought, — and sooth it is. But if we do as we can, and ask, in

truth, for mercy and grace, all that faileth us we shall find in Him. And thus signifieth He where He saith : I am Ground of thy beseeching. And thus in this blessed word, with the Shewing, I saw a full overcoming against all our weakness and all our doubtful dreads. 1 11 rythwis w= right manner of. * Or: 'And for these two workings our Lord looketh to us continually.' See aboTe : " so is It not in His beholding/' and chap, xliij. " for He beholdeth us in lore and would make us partners of His good deed." Digitized by Google

90 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER XUH " Prayer uniteth the soul to God " AYER oneth the soul to God. For though the soul be ever like to God in kind and substance, restored by grace, it is often unlike in condition, by sin on man's part. Then is prayer a witness that the soul willeth as God willeth ; and it comforteth the conscience and enableth man to grace. And thus He teacheth us to pray, and mightily to trust that we shall have it. For He beholdeth us in love and would make us partners of His good deed, and therefore He stirreth us to pray for that which it pleaseth him to do. For which prayer and good will, that we have of His gift, He will reward us and give us endless meed. And this was shewed in this word : And thou beseechest it. In this word God shewed so great pleasance and so great content, as though He were much beholden to us for every good deed that we do (and yet it is He that doeth it) because that we beseech Him mightily to do all things that seem to Him good : as if He said : What might then please me more than to beseech me, mightily, wisely, and earnestly, to do that thing that I shall do 1 And thus the soul by prayer accordeth to God. But when our courteous Lord of His grace sheweth Himself to our soul, we have that [which] we desire. And then we see not, for the time, what we should more pray, but all our intent with all our might is set wholly to the beholding of Him. And this is an high unperceivable prayer, as to my sight : for all the cause wherefor we pray it, is oned into the sight and beholding of Digitized by Gc

THE FOURTEENTH REVELATION 91 Him to whom we pray; marvellously

enjoying with reverent dread, and with so great sweetness and delight in Him that we can pray right nought but as He stirreth us, for the time. And well I wot, the more the soul seeth of God, the more it desireth Him by His grace. But when we see Him not so, then feel we need and cause to pray, because of failing, for enabling of our self, to Jesus. For when the soul is tempested, troubled, and left to itself by unrest, then it is time to pray, for to make itself pliable and obedient 1 to God. (But the soul by no manner of prayer maketh God pliant to it : for He is ever alike in love.) And this I saw : that what time we see needs wherefor we pray, then our good Lord follawetb us, helping our desire ; and when we of His special grace plainly behold Him, seeing none other needs, then we follow Him and He draweth us unto Him by love. For I saw and felt that His marvellous and plentiful Goodness fulfilled! all our powers; and therewith I saw that His continuant working in all manner of things is done so goodly, so wisely, and so mightily, that it overpasseth all our imagining, and all that we can ween and think; and then we can do no more but behold Him, enjoying, with an high, mighty desire to be all oned unto Him, — centred to His dwelling, — and enjoy in His loving and delight in His goodness. And then shall we, with His sweet grace, in our own meek continuant prayer come unto Him now in this life by many privy touchings of sweet spiritual sights and feeling, measured to us as our simpleness may bear it. And this is wrought, and shall be, by the grace of the 1 " supple and buxum." Digitized by Google

9* REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Holy Ghost, so long till we shall die in longing, for love. And then shall we all come into our Lord, our Self clearly knowing, and God fully having; and we shall endlessly be all had in God: Him verily seeing and fully feeling, Him spiritually hearing, and Him delectably in-breathing, and [of] Him sweetly drinking.1 And then shall we see God face to face, homely and fully. The creature that is made shall see and endlessly behold God which is the Maker. For thus may no man see God and live after, that is to say, in this deadly life. But when He of His special grace will shew Himself here, He

strengtheneth the creature above its self, and He measureth the Shewing, after His own will, as it is profitable for the time. 1 To express the fulness of spiritual perception the mystic seizes on all the fire sense-perceptions as symbols. For the last word S. de Cressy gires again the word " smelling " (rendered here, shore, by " in-breathing "). Collins reads the Brit. Mus. MS. as «« following " ; but the word there is M swelowyng "= swallowing. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 93 ANENT CERTAIN POINTS IN THE FOREGOING FOURTEEN REVELATIONS " God is endless, sovereign Truth, — Wisdom, — Lore, notmade ; and man's Soul is a creature in God which hath the same properties made " {~*OD shewed in all the Revelations, oftentimes, that man worketh evermore His will and His worship lastingly without any stinting. And what this work is, was shewed in the First, and that in a marvellous example : for it was shewed in the working of the soul of our blissful Lady, Saint Mary : [that is, the working of] Truth and Wisdom.1 And bow [it is done] I hope by the grace of the Holy Ghost I shall tell, as I saw. Truth seeth God, and Wisdom beholdeth God, and of these two cometh the third: that is, a holy marvellous1 delight in God; which is Love. Where Truth and Wisdom are verily, there is Love verily, coming of them both. And all of God's making: for He is endless sovereign Truth, endless sovereign Wisdom, endless sovereign Love, unmade ; and man's Soul is a creature in God which hath the same properties made? and evermore it doeth that it was made for: it seeth God, it beholdeth God, and it loveth God. Whereof God enjoyeth in the creature ; and the creature in God, endlessly marvelling. In which marvelling he seeth his God, his Lord, his Maker so high, so great, and so good, in comparison 1 See chap. It. a i.t. marvtttimg. * chaps, llr., CHAPTER XLIV Digitized by Google

94 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE with him that is made, that scarcely the creature seemeth ought to the self. But the clarity and the clearness of Truth and Wisdom maketh him to see and to bear witness1 that he is made for Love: in which God endlessly keepeth him. CHAPTER XLV " All heavenly things and all earthly

things that belong to Heaven are comprehended in these two judgments " OD deemeth us [looking] upon our Nature-Substance, which is ever kept one in Him, whole and safe without end : and this doom is [because] of His rightfulness [in the which it is made and kept]. And man judgeth [looking] upon our changeable Sense-soul, which seemeth now one [thing], now other, — according as it taketH of the [higher or lower] parts, — and [is that which] showeth outward. And this wisdom [of man's judgment] is mingled [because of the diverse things it beholdeth]. For sometimes it is good and easy, and sometimes it is hard and grievous. And in as much as it is good and easy it belongeth to the rightfulness ; and in as much as it is hard and grievous [by reason of the sin beheld, which sheweth in our Sense-soul,] our good Lord Jesus reformeth it by [the working in our Sensesoul of] mercy and grace through the virtue of His blessed Passion, and so bringeth it to the rightfulness. And though these two [judgments] be thus accorded and oned, yet both shall be known in Heaven without end. The first doom, which is of God's rightfulness, is 1 "beknowen." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 95 [because] of His high endless life [in our Substance] ; and this is that fair sweet doom that was shewed in all the fair Revelation, in which I saw Him assign to us no manner of blame. But though this was sweet and delectable, yet in the beholding only of this, I could not be fully eased: and that was because of the doom of Holy Church, which I had afore understood and which was continually in my sight And therefore by this doom methought I understood that sinners are worthy sometime of blame and wrath; but these two could I not see in God ; and therefore my desire was more than I can or may tell. For the higher doom was shewed by God Himself in that same time, and therefore me behoved needs to take it ; and the lower doom was learned me afore in Holy Church, and therefore I might in no way leave the lower doom. Then was this my desire : that I might see in God in what manner that which the doom of Holy Church teacheth is true in His sight, and how it belongeth to me verily to know it ;

whereby the two dooms might both be saved, so as it were worshipful to God and right way to me. And to all this I had none other answer but a marvellous example of a lord and of a servant, as I shall tell after : and that full mistily shewed.1 And yet I stand desiring, and will unto my end, that I might by grace know these two dooms as it belongeth to me. For all heavenly, and all earthly things that belong to Heaven, are comprehended in these two dooms. And the more understanding, by the gracious leading of the Holy Ghost, that we have of these two dooms, the more we shall see and know our failings. And ever the more 1 Chap. U. Digitized by Google

96 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE that we see them, the more, of nature, by grace, we shall long to be fulfilled of endless joy and bliss. For we are made thereto, and our Nature-Substance is now blissful in God, and hath been since it was made, and shall be without end. CHAPTER XLVI " It it needful to see and to know that we are sinners : wherefore we deserve pain and wrath." " He is God : Good, Life, Truth, Love, Peace: His Clarity and His Unity suffereth Him not to be wroth 99 JDUT our passing life that we have here in our sensesoul knoweth not what our Self is. [And when we verily and clearly see and know what our Self is] 1 then shall we verily and clearly see and know our Lord God in fulness of joy. And therefore it behoveth needs to be that the nearer we be to our bliss, the more we shall long [after it] : and that both by nature and by grace. We may have knowing of our Self in this life by continuant help and virtue of our high Nature. In which knowing we may exercise and grow, by forwarding and speeding of mercy and grace j but we may never fully know our Self until the last point : in which point this passing life and manner of pain and woe shall have an end. And therefore it belongeth properly to us, both by nature and by grace, to long and desire with all our mights to know our Self in fulness of endless joy. 1 So S. de Creasy has it There is eridently an omission in the MS. of part of this sentence. See Wi., lxxil. The dim sight of God comes before the dim sight of the Self, but the clear sight of God comes after the clear sight of the Self. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 97 And yet in all this time, from the beginning to the end, I had two manner of beholdings. The one was endless continuant love, with secureness of keeping, and blissful salvation, — for of this was all the Shewing. The other was of the common teaching of Holy Church, in which I was afore informed and grounded — and with all my will having in use and understanding. And the beholding of this went not from me : for by the Shewing I was not stirred nor led therefrom in no manner of point, but I had therein teaching to love it and find it good1 : whereby I might, by the help of our Lord and His grace, increase and rise to more heavenly knowing and higher loving. And thus in all the Beholding methought it was needful to see and to know that we are sinners, and do many evils that we ought to leave, and leave many good deeds undone that we ought to do : wherefore we deserve pain and wrath. And notwithstanding all this, I saw soothfastly that our Lord was never wroth, nor ever shall be. For He is God : Good, Life, Truth, Love, Peace ; His Clarity 2 and His Unity suffereth Him not to be wroth. For I saw truly that it is against the property of His Might to be wroth, and against the property of His Wisdom, and against the property of His Goodness. God is the Goodness that may not be wroth, for He is not [other] but Goodness: our soul is oned to Him, unchangeable Goodness, and between God and our soul is neither wrath nor forgiveness in His sight. For our soul is so fully oned to God of His own Goodness that between God and our soul may be right nought. i "like it." *Creisy has: " He is Peace; and His Might, His Wisdom, His Charity, and His Unity," etc. G Digitized by Google

98 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE And to this understanding was the soul led by love and drawn by might in every Shewing: that it is thus our good Lord shewed, and how it is thus in truth of His great Goodness. And He willeth that we desire to learn it — that is to say, as far as it belongeth to His creature to learn it. For all things that the simple soul 1 understood, God willeth that they be shewed and [made] known. For the things that He will have privy, mightily and wisely Himself

He hideth them, for love. For I saw in the same Shewing that much privity is hid, which may never be known until the time that God of His goodness hath made us worthy to see it; and therewith I am wellcontent, abiding our Lord's will in this high marvel. And now I yield me to my Mother, Holy Church, as a simple child oweth. " We fail oftentimes of the sight of Him, and anon we fall into our self, and then find we no feeling of right, — nought but contrariness that is in our self 99 'WO things belong to our soul as duty : the one is that we reverently marvel, the other that we meekly suffer, ever enjoying in God. For He would have us understand that we shall in short time see clearly in Himself all that we desire. And notwithstanding all this, I beheld and marvelled greatly : What is the mercy and forgiveness of Godt For by the teaching that I had afore, I understood that the mercy of God should be the forgiveness of His wrath *Chap. ii. "a simple creature"; " the toul," xxW., xiii., etc., and xxxii. p. 64. CHAPTER XLVII Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 99 after the time that we have sinned. For methought that to a soul whose meaning and desire is to love, the wrath of God was harder than any other pain, and therefore I took 1 that the forgiveness of His wrath should be one of the principal points of His mercy. But howsoever I might behold and desire, I could in no wise see this point in all the Shewing.* But how I understood and saw of the work of mercy, I shall tell somewhat, as God will give me grace. I understood this : Man is changeable in this life, and by frailty and overcoming falleth into sin : he is weak and unwise of himself, and also his will is overlaid. And in this time he is in tempest and in sorrow and woe 5 and the cause is blindness : for he seeth not God. For if he saw God continually, he should have no mischievous feeling, nor any manner of motion or yearning that serveth to sin.8 Thus saw I, and felt in the same time 5 and methought that the sight and the feeling was high and plenteous and gracious in comparison with that which our common feeling is in this life; but yet I thought it was but small and low in comparison with the great desire that the soul hath to see God. For I felt in me five manner of workings, which be these: Enjoying,

mourning, desire, dread, and sure hope. Enjoying: for God gave me understanding and knowing that it was Himself that I saw 5 mourning : and that was for failing ; desire : and that was I might see Him ever more and more, understanding and knowing that we shall never 1 understood — took it. 1 " But for nowte that I myte beholden and desyrin I could not te," * "ne no manner ateryng ne [or^ r= the] yemyng." Digitized by Google

ioo REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE have full rest till we see Him verily and clearly in heaven; dread was : for it seemed to me in all that time that that sight should fail, and I be left to myself ; sure hope was in the endless love : that I saw I should be kept by His mercy and brought to His bliss. And the joying in His sight with this sure hope of His merciful keeping made me to have feeling and comfort so that mourning and dread were not greatly painful. And yet in all this I beheld in the Shewing of God that this manner of sight may not be continuant in this life, — and that for His own worship and for increase of our endless joy. And therefore we fail oftentimes of the sight of Him, and anon we fall into our self, and then find we no feeling of right, — naught but contrariness that is in our self j and that of the elder root of our first sin,1 with all the sins that follow, of our contrivance. And in this we are in travail and tempest ' with feeling of sins, and of pain in many divers manners, spiritual and bodily, as it is known to us in this life. CHAPTER XLVIII " I beheld the property of Mercy, aod I beheld the property of Grace : which have two manners of working in one love " "DUT our good Lord the Holy Ghost, which is endless life dwelling in our soul, full securely keepeth us 5 and worketh therein a peace and bringeth it to ease by grace, and accordeth it to God and maketh it pliant.8 1 Le. contrariness, springing from the beginning of sin in the first fall of man. * m traveylid and tempested." » " buxum " = ready to bend or obey. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 101 And this is the mercy and the way that our Lord continually leadeth us in as long as we be here in this life which is changeable. For I saw no wrath but on man's part; and that forgiveth He in us. For wrath is not else but

a forwardness and a contrariness to peace and love ; and either it cometh of failing of might, or of failing of wisdom, or of failing of goodness : which failing is not in God, but is on our part. For we by sin and wretchedness have in us a wretched and continuant contrariness to peace and to love. And that shewed He full often in His lovely Regard of Ruth and Pity.1 For the ground of mercy is love, and the working of mercy is our keeping in love. And this was shewed in such manner that I could2 not have perceived of the part of mercy but as it were alone in love ; that is to say, as to my sight. Mercy is a sweet gracious working in love, mingled with plenteous pity : for mercy worketh in keeping us, and mercy worketh turning to us all things to good. Mercy, by love, suffereth us to fail in measure and in as much as we fail, in so much we fall ; and in as much as we fall, in so much we die : for it needs must be that we die in so much as we fail of the sight and feeling of God that is our life. Our failing is dreadful, our falling is shameful, and our dying is sorrowful : but in all this the sweet eye of pity and love is lifted never off us, nor the working of mercy ceaseth.8 For I beheld the property of mercy, and I beheld the 1 " lorely chere," loring Look. See H., lxxi., etc * «• I cowth not a perceyren of." 9 " But in all this the rwete eye of pite and lore cumith nerer of us, ne the werkyng of mercy cesyth not." Digitized by Google

io2 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE property of grace : which have two manners of working in one love. Mercy is a pitiful property which belongeth to the Motherhood in tender love ; and grace is a worshipful property which belongeth to the royal Lordship in the same love. Mercy worketh: keeping, suffering, quickening, and healing ; and all is tenderness of love. And grace worketh: raising, rewarding, endlessly overpassing that which our longing and our travail deserveth, spreading abroad and shewing the high plenteous largess 1 of God's royal Lordship in His marvellous courtesy ; and this is of the abundance of love. For grace worketh our dreadful failing into plenteous, endless solace ; and grace worketh our shameful falling into high, worshipful rising; and grace worketh our sorrowful dying into

holy, blissful life. For I saw full surely that ever as our contrariness worketh to us here in earth pain, shame, and sorrow, right so, on the contrary wise, grace worketh to us in heaven solace, worship, and bliss; and overpassing. And so far forth, that when we come up and receive the sweet reward which grace hath wrought for us, then we shall thank and bless our Lord, endlessly rejoicing that ever we suffered woe. And that shall be for a property of blessed love that we shall know in God which we could never have known without woe going before. And when I saw all this, it behoved me needs to grant that the mercy of God and the forgiveness is to slacken and waste our wrath. 1 or largeness. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 103 CHAPTER XIJX w Where our Lord appeareth, peace is taken, and wrath hath no place." " Immediately it the soul made at one with God when it is truly set at peace in itself" OR this was an high marvel to the soul which was continually shewed in all the Revelations, and was with great diligence beholden, that our Lord God, anent Himself may not forgive, for He may not be wroth : it were impossible. For this was shewed : that our life is all grounded and rooted in love, and without love we may not live; and therefore to the soul that of His special grace seeth so far into the high, marvellous Goodness of God, and seeth that we are endlessly oned to Him in love, it is the most impossible that may be, that God should be wroth. For wrath and friendship be two contraries. For He that wasteth and destroyeth our wrath and maketh us meek and mild, — it behoveth needs to be that He [Himself] be ever one in love, meek and mild : which is contrary to wrath. For I saw full surely that where our Lord appeareth, peace is taken and wrath hath no place. For I saw no manner of wrath in God, neither for short time nor for long ; — for in sooth, as to my sight, if God might be wroth for an instant,1 we should never have life nor place nor being. For as verily as we have our being of the endless Might of God and of the endless Wisdom and of the endless Goodness, so verily we have our keeping in the endless Might of God, in the endless 1 «• a touch." Digitized by Google

io4 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Wisdom, and in the endless Goodness. For though we feel in ourselves, [frail] wretches, debates and strifes, yet are we all-mannerful enclosed in the mildness of God and in His meekness, in His benignity and in His graciousness.1 For I saw full surely that all our endless friendship, our place, our life and our being, is in God. For that same endless Goodness that keepeth us when we sin, that we perish not, the same endless Goodness continually treateth in us a peace against our wrath and our contrarious falling, and maketh us to see our need with a true dread, and mightily to seek unto God to have forgiveness, with a gracious desire of our salvation. And though we, by the wrath and the contrariness that is in us, be now in tribulation, distress, and woe, as falleth to our blindness and frailty, yet are we securely safe by the merciful keeping of God, that we perish not. But we are not blissfully safe, in having of our endless joy, till we be all in peace and in love : that is to say, full pleased with God and with all His works, and with all His judgments, and loving and peaceable with our self and with our even-Christians and with all that God loveth, as love beseemeth.* And this doeth God's Goodness in us. Thus saw I that God is our very Peace, and He is our sure Keeper when we are ourselves in unpeace, and He continually worketh to bring us into endless peace. And thus when we, by the working of mercy and grace, be made meek and mild, we are fully safe ; suddenly is the soul oned to God when it is truly peaced in itself : for in Him is found no wrath. And thus I saw when 1 «« buxumhede." » " iiketh." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 105 we are all in peace and in love, we find no contrariness, nor no manner of letting through that contrariness which is now in us ; [nay], our Lord of His Goodness maketh it to us full profitable. For that contrariness is cause of our tribulations and all our woe, and our Lord Jesus taketh them and sendeth them up to Heaven, and there are they made more sweet and delectable than heart may think or tongue may tell. And when; we come thither we shall find them ready, all turned into very fair and endless worships. Thus is God our steadfast

Ground 2 and He shall be our full bliss and make us unchangeable, as He is, when we are there. CHAPTER L "The blame of our sin continually hangeth upon us." "In the sight of God the soul that shall be saved was never dead, nor ever shall be dead" ^ND in this life mercy and forgiveness is our way and evermore leadeth us to grace. And by the tempest and the sorrow that we fall into on our part, we be often dead as to man's doom in earth ; but in the sight of God the soul that shall be saved was never dead, nor ever shall be. But yet here I wondered and marvelled with all the diligence of my soul, saying thus within me : Good Lord, I see Thee that art very Truth ; and I know in truth 1 that we sin grievously every day and be much blameworthy; and I may neither leave the knowing of Thy truth,1 nor do I see Thee shew to us any manner of blame. How may this be? iind*«wthly,""80the." Digitized by Google

io6 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE For I knew by the common teaching of Holy Church and by mine own feeling, that the blame of oar sin continually hangeth upon us, from the first man unto the time that we come up unto heaven : then was this my marvel that I saw our Lord God shewing to us no more blame than if we were as clean and as holy as Angels be in heaven. And between these two contraries my reason was greatly travailed through my blindness, and could have no rest for dread that His blessed presence should pass from my sight and I be left in unknowing [of] how He beholdeth us in our sin. For either [it] behoved me to see in God that sin was all done away, or else me behoved to see in God how He seeth it, whereby I might truly know how it belongeth to me to see sin, and the manner of our blame. My longing endured, Him continually beholding ; — and yet I could have no patience for great straits 1 and perplexity, thinking : If I take it thus that we be no sinners and not blameworthy, it seemeth as I should err and fail of knowing of this truth 2 / and if it be so that we be sinners and blameworthy,— Good Lord, bow may it then be that I cannot see this true thing 2 in Thee, which art my God, my Maker, in whom I desire to see all truths? z For three points make me hardy to ask it. The first

is, because it is so low a thing : for if it were an high thing I should be a-dread. The second is, that it is so common : for if it were special and privy, also I should be a-dread. The third is, that it needeth me to know it (as methinketh) if I shall live here for knowing of good and evil, whereby I may, by reason and grace, the more dispart them asunder, and love goodness and hate evil, 1 "awer," p. 127. * " foth w and " tothnes." • " tmetht." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 107 as Holy Church teacheth. I cried inwardly, with all my might seeking unto God for help, saying thus: Ah I Lord Jesus, King of bliss > how shall I be eased t Who shall teach me and tell me that [thing] me needeth to know, if I may not at tins time see it in Theet CHAPTER LI " He is the Head, and we be His members." " Therefore our Father nor may nor will more blame assign to us than to His own Son, precious and worthy Christ " ^ND then our Courteous Lord answered in shewing full mistily a wonderful example of a Lord that hath a Servant: and He gave me sight to my understanding of both. Which sight was shewed doubly in the Lord and doubly in the Servant : the one part was shewed spiritually in bodily likeness, and the other part was shewed more spiritually, without bodily likeness. For the first [sight], thus, I saw two persons in bodily likeness: that is to say, a Lord and a Servant-, and therewith God gave me spiritual understanding. The Lord sitteth stately in rest and in peace; the Servant standeth by afore his Lord reverently, ready to do his Lord's will. The Lord looketh upon his Servant full lovingly and sweetly, and meekly he sendeth him to a certain place to do his will. The Servant not only he goeth, but suddenly he starteth, and runneth in great haste, for love to do his Lord's will. And anon he falleth into a slade,1 and taketh(full great hurt. And 1 i .*. a iteep hoUow place ; a rarine. Digitized by Google

io8 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE then he groaneth and moaneth and waileth and struggleth, but he neither may rise nor help himself by no manner of way. And of all this the most mischief1 that I saw him in, was failing of comfort : for he could not turn his face to look upon his loving Lord, which was to him full near, — in

Whom is full comfort; — but as a man that was feeble and unwise for the time, he turned his mind * to his feeling and endured in woe. In which woe he suffered seven great pains. The first was the sore bruising that he took in his falling, which was to him feelable pain ; the second was the heaviness of his body ; the third was feebleness following from these two ; the fourth, that he was blinded in his reason and stunned in his mind, so far forth that almost he had forgotten his own love; the fifth was that he might not rise ; the sixth was most marvellous to me, and that was that he lay all alone : I looked all about and beheld, and far nor near, high nor low, I saw to him no help ; the seventh was that the place which he lay on was a long, hard, and grievous [place]. I marvelled how this Servant might meekly suffer there all this woe, and I beheld with carefulness to learn if I could perceive in him any fault, or if the Lord should assign to him any blame. And in sooth there was none seen: for only his goodwill and his great desire was cause of his falling ; and he was unlothful, and as good inwardly as when he stood afore his Lord, ready to do his will. And right thus continually his loving Lord full tenderly beholdeth him. But now with a double manner of Regard : one outward, full meekly 1 i.e. injury, harm. 1 "entended." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 109 and mildly, with great ruth and pity, — and this was of the first [sight], another inward, more spiritually, — and this was shewed with a leading of mine understanding into the Lord, [in the] which I saw Him highly rejoicing for the worshipful restoring that He will and shall bring His Servant to by His plenteous grace ; and this was of that other shewing. And now [was] my understanding led again into the first [sight]; both keeping in mind. Then saith this courteous Lord in his meaning : Lo, lo, my loved Servant, what harm and distress he hath taken in my service for my love, — yea, and for bis goodwill. Is it not fitting that I award him [for] his affright and his dread, bis hurt and bis maim and all bis woe 1 And not only this, but falleth it not tome to give a gift that [shall] be better to him, and more worshipful, than bis own wholeness should have beenf — or else

metbinbeth I should do him no grace. And in this an inward spiritual Shewing of the Lord's meaning descended into my soul : in which I saw that it behoveth needs to be, by virtue of His great [Goodness] and His own worship, that His dearworthy Servant, which He loved so much, should be verily and blissfully rewarded, above that he should have been if he had not fallen. Yea, and so far forth, that his falling and his woe, that he hath taken thereby, shall be turned into high and overpassing worship and endless bliss. And at this point the shewing of the example vanished, and our good Lord led forth mine understanding in sight and in shewing of the Revelation to the end. But notwithstanding all this forth-leading, the marvelling over the example went never from me : for methought it was given me for an answer to my desire, and yet could I not Digitized by Google

no REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE take therein full understanding to mine ease at that time. For in the Servant that was shewed for Adam, as I shall tell, I saw many diverse properties that might in no manner of way be assigned 1 to single Adam. And thus in that time I stood for much part in unknowing : for the full understanding of this marvellous example was not given me in that time. In which mighty example three properties of the Revelation be yet greatly hid ; and notwithstanding this [further forthleading], I saw and understood that every Shewing is full of secret things [left hid]. And therefore me behoveth now to tell three properties in which I am somewhat eased. The first is the beginning of teaching that I understood therein, in the same time ; the second is the inward teaching that I have understood therein afterward ; the third, all the whole Revelation from the beginning to the end (that is to say of this Book) which our Lord God of His goodness bringeth oftentimes freely to the sight of mine understanding. And these three are so oned, as to my understanding, that I cannot, nor may, dispart them. And by these three, as one, I have teaching whereby I ought to believe and trust in our Lord God, that of the same goodness of which He shewed it, and for the same end, right so, of the same goodness and for the same end He shall declare it to us when it is His will. For,

twenty years after the time of the Shewing, save three months, I had teaching inwardly, as I shall tell: b belongeth to thee to tale heed to all the properties and conditions that were shewed in the example, though thou think that they be misty and indifferent2 to thy sight. I assented willingly, with great desire, and inwardly [beheld] with 1 " aret w= reckoned. 9 i.e. not of definite purport, indistinct. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS in heedfulness 1 all the points and properties that were shewed in the same time, as far forth as my wits and understanding would serve : beginning my beholding at the Lord and at the Servant, and the manner of sitting of the Lord, and the place that he sat on, and the colour of his clothing and the manner of shape, and his countenance without, and his nobleness and his goodness within ; at the manner of standing of the Servant, and the place where, and how ; at his manner of clothing, the colour and the shape ; at his outward having and at his inward goodness and his unloathfulness. The Lord that sat stately in rest and in peace, I understood that He is God. The Servant that stood afore the Lord, I understood that it was shewed for Adam : that is to say, one man was shewed, that time, and his falling, to make it thereby understood how God beholdeth AllMan and his falling. For in the sight of God all man is one man, and one man is all man. This man was hurt in his might and made full feeble ; and he was stunned in his understanding so that he [was] turned from the beholding of his Lord. But his will was kept whole in God's sight ; — for his will I saw our Lord commend and approve. But himself was letted and blinded from the knowing of this will ; and this is to him great sorrow and grievous distress : for neither doth he see clearly his loving Lord, which is to him full meek and mild, nor doth he see truly what himself is in the sight of his loving Lord. And well I wot when these two are wisely and truly seen, we shall get rest and peace here in part, and the fulness of the bliss of Heaven, by His plenteous grace. 1 " aYisement," Digitized by Google

ii2 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE And this was a beginning of teaching

which I saw in the same time, whereby I might come to know in what manner He beholdeth us in oar sin. And then I saw that only Pain blameth and punisheth, and our courteous Lord comforteth and sorroweth ; and ever He is to the soul in glad Cheer, loving, and longing to bring us to His bliss. The place that the Lord sat on was simple, on the earth, barren and desert, alone in wilderness ; his clothing was ample and full seemly, as falleth to a Lord ; the colour of his cloth was blue as azure, most sad and fair, his cheer was merciful ; the colour of his face was fairbrown, — with full seemly features ; his eyes were black, most fair and seemly, shewing [outward] full of lovely pity, and [shewing], within him, an high Regard,1 long and broad, all full of endless heavens. And the lovely looking wherewith He looked upon His Servant continually,— and especially in his falling, — methought it might melt our hearts for love and burst them in two for joy. The fair looking shewed [itself] of a seemly mingledness which was marvellous to behold : the one [part] was Ruth and Pity, the other was Joy and Bliss. The Joy and Bliss passeth as far Ruth and Pity as Heaven is above earth : the Pity was earthly and the Bliss was heavenly : the Ruth and Pity of the Father was [in regard] of the falling of Adam, which is His most loved creature j the Joy and Bliss was [in regard] of His dear1 MS. " within him an keyword long and brode, all full of endless hevyns." Creasy and Collins transcribe this word without explanation, but give " heavenliness " for " heavens." It seems most likely that "hey" has been written as if affixed to "ward" (Le. "regard," "deeming" or "reward1*), or else to "reward,99 meaning, as usual, regard (" Beholding "> See pp. 108 and 113. Cf. note at the end of this chapter. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 113 worthy Son, which is even with the Father. The Merciful Beholding of His Countenance 1 of love fulfilled all earth and descended down with Adam into hell, with which continuant pity Adam was kept from endless death. And thus Mercy and Pity dwelleth with mankind unto the time we come up into Heaven. But man is blinded in this life and therefore we may not see our Father,

God, as He is. And what time that He of His goodness willeth to shew Himself to man, He sheweth Himself homely, as man. Notwithstanding, I reason, in verity1 we ought to know and believe that the Father is not man. But his sitting on the earth barren and desert, is to signify this : — He made man's soul to be His own City and His dwelling-place : which is most pleasing to Him of all His works. And what time that man was fallen into sorrow and pain, he was not all seemly to serve in that noble office ; and therefore our Lord Father would prepare Himself no other place, but would sit upon the earth abiding mankind, which is mingled with earth, till what time by His grace His dearworthy Son had brought again His City into the noble fairness with His hard travail. The blueness of the clothing betokeneth His steadfastness ; the brownness of his fair face, with the seemly blackness of the eyes, was most accordant to shew His holy soberness. The length and breadth of his garments, which were fair, flaming about, betokeneth that He hath, beclosed in Him, all Heavens, and all Joy and Bliss :* and this was shewed in a touch [of time], where I have said: Mine understanding nvas led into the 1 " lofly cher." 1 " I reion tothlj we owcn." • See p. in, the «« high reward " H Digitized by Google

ii4 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Lord i in which [inward shewing] I saw Him highly rejoice for the worshipful restoring that He will and shall bring His servant to by His plenteous grace. And yet I marvelled, beholding the Lord and the Servant aforesaid. I saw the Lord sit stately, and the Servant standing reverently afore his Lord. In which Servant there is double understanding, one without, another within. Outwardly: — he was clad simply, as a labourer which were got ready for his toil ; 1 and he stood full near the Lord — not evenly in front2 of him, but in part to one side, on the left. His clothing was a white kirtle, single, old, and all defaced, dyed with sweat of his body, strait-fitting to him, and short — as it were an handful beneath the knee j [thread]bare, seeming as it should soon be worn out, ready to be ragged and rent. And of this I marvelled greatly, thinking: this is now an unseemly clothing for the Servant that is so greatly loved to stand in afore so worshipful a

Lord. And inwardly in him was shewed a ground of love : which love that he had to the Lord was even-like 8 to the love that the Lord had to him. The wisdom of the Servant saw inwardly that there was one thing to do which should be to the worship of the Lord. And the Servant, for love, having no regard to himself nor to nothing that might befall him, hastily he started and ran at the sending of his Lord, to do that thing which was his will and his worship. For it seemed by his outward clothing as he had been a continuant labourer of long time, and by the inward sight 1 "which wer disposed to travel." 9 " even fornempts "= strait opposite. » U equal (MS. " even UkeM> Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 115 that I had both of the Lord and the Servant it seemed that he was a 1 new [one], that is to say, new beginning to travail : which Servant was never sent out afore. There was a treasure in the earth which the Lord loved. I marvelled and thought what it might be, and I was answered in mine understanding : It is a food which is delectable and pleasant to the Lord* For I saw the Lord sit as a man, and I saw neither meat nor drink wherewith to serve him. This was one marvel. Another marvel was that this majestic Lord had no servant but one, and him he sent out. I beheld, thinking what manner of labour it might be that the Servant should do. And then I understood that he should do the greatest labour and hardest travail: that is, he should be a gardener, delve and dyke, toil and sweat, and turn the earth upside-down, and seek the deepness, and water the plants in time. And in this he should continue his travail and make sweet floods to run, and noble and plenteous fruits to spring, which he should bring afore the Lord to serve him therewith to his desire. And he should never turn again till he had prepared this food all ready as he knew that it pleased the Lord. And then he should take this food, with the drink in the food, and bear it full worshipfuliy afore the Lord. And all this time the Lord should sit in the same place, abiding his Servant whom he sent out. And yet I marvelled from whence the Servant came. For I saw in the Lord that HE hath within Himself endless life, and all manner of goodness, save that treasure that was

in the earth. And [also] that [treasure] was grounded in the Lord in marvellous deepness of endles* 1 S. de Crest j : "awed » ; MS. « anew." Digitized by Google

n6 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE love, but it was not all to His worship till the Servant had thus nobly prepared it, and brought it before Him in himself present. And without the Lord was nothing but wilderness. And I understood not all what this example meant, and therefore I marvelled whence the Servant came. In the Servant is comprehended the Second Person in the Trinity ; and in the Servant is comprehended Adam : that is to say, All-Man. And therefore when I say the Son, it meaneth the Godhead which is even with the Father $ and when I say the Servant, it meaneth Christ's Manhood, which is rightful Adam. By the nearness of the Servant is understood the Son, and by the standing on the left side is understood Adam. The Lord is the Father, God ; the Servant is the Son, Christ Jesus 5 the Holy Ghost is Even 1 Love which is in them both. When Adam fell, God's Son fell : because of the rightful oneing which had been made in heaven, God's Son might not [be disparted] from Adam. (For by Adam I understand All-Man.) Adam fell from life to death, into the deep 2 of this wretched world, and after that into hell : God's Son fell with Adam, into the deep* of the Maiden's womb, who was the fairest daughter of Adam ; and for this end : to excuse Adam from blame in heaven and in earth j and mightily He fetched him out of hell. By the wisdom and goodness that was in the Servant is understood God's Son; by the poor clothing as a 1 i.e. equal — see p. 114. "All of the Charity of God," the mutual love that also embraces created souls, p. 118. * and* "the slade." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 117 labourer standing near the left side, is understood the Manhood and Adam, with all the scathe1 and feebleness that followeth. For in all this our good Lord shewed His own Son and Adam but one Man. The virtue and the goodness that we have is of Jesus Christ, the feebleness and the blindness that we have is of Adam : which two were shewed in the Servant. And thus hath our good Lord Jesus taken upon Him all our blame, and therefore our Father nor may

nor will more blame assign to us than to His own Son, dearworthy Christ. Thus was He, the Servant, afore His coming into earth standing ready afore the Father in purpose, till what time He would send Him to do that worshipful deed by which mankind was brought again into heaven ; — that is to say, notwithstanding that He is God, even with the Father as anent the Godhead. But in His foreseeing purpose that He would be Man, to save man in fulfilling of His Father's will, so He stood afore His Father as a Servant, willingly 8 taking upon Him all our charge. And then He started full readily at the Father's will, and anon He fell full low, into the Maiden's womb, having no regard to Himself nor to His hard pains. The white kirtle is the flesh ; the singleness is that there was right nought atwix the Godhead and Manhood ; the straitness is poverty ; the eld is of Adam's wearing ; the defacing, of sweat of Adam's travail ; the shortness sheweth the Servant's labour. And thus I saw the Son saying in His meaning *: JLo! my dear Father, I stand before Thee in Adam1! kirtle, all 1 " mischief." « " wilfully w = Yoluntarily, of His own Will at God. ' purpose, intent, thought or speech. Digitized by Google

n8 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE ready to start and to run : I would be in the earth to do Thy worship when it is Thy will to send me. How long shall I desire f Full soothfastly wist the Son when it would be the Father's will and how long He should desire : that is to say, [He wist it] anent the Godhead : for He is the Wisdom of the Father; wherefore this question was shewed with understanding of the Manhood of Christ. For all mankind that shall be saved by the sweet Incarnation and blissful Passion of Christ, all is the Manhood of Christ : for He is the Head and we be His members. To which members the day and the time is unknown when every passing woe and sorrow shall have an end, and the everlasting joy and bliss shall be fulfilled ; which day and time for to see, all the Company of Heaven longeth. And all that shall be under heaven that shall come thither, their way is by longing and desire. Which desire and longing was shewed in the Servant's standing afore the Lord, — or else thus in the Son's standing afore the Father in Adam's kirtle. For the

longing1 and desire of all Mankind that shall be saved appeared in Jesus : for Jesus is All that shall be saved, and All that shall be saved is Jesus. And all of the Charity of God ; with obedience, meekness, and patience, and virtues that belong to us. Also in this marvellous example I have teaching with me as it were the beginning of an A.B.C, whereby I have some understanding of our Lord's meaning. For the secret things of the Revelation be hid therein; — notwithstanding that all the Shewings are full of secret things. The sitting of the Father betokeneth His Godhead : that is to say, by shewing of rest and peace : for * " Ungor." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 119 in the Godhead may be no travail.1 And that He shewed Himself as Lord, betokeneth His [governance] to our manhood. The standing of the Servant betokeneth travail \ on one side, and on the left, betokeneth that he was not all worthy to stand even-right afore the Lord ; his starting was the Godhead, and the running was the Manhood : for the Godhead started from the Father into the Maiden's womb, falling into the taking of our Kind. And in this falling he took great sore : the sore that He took was our flesh, in which He had also swiftly feeling of deadly pains. That he stood adread before the Lord and not even-right, betokeneth that His clothing was not seemly1 to stand in even-right afore the Lord, nor that might not, nor should not, be His office while He was a labourer \ nor also He might not sit in rest and peace with the Lord till He had won His peace rightfully with His hard travail ; and that he stood by the left side [betokeneth] that the Father left His own Son, willingly,8 in the Manhood to suffer all man's pains, without sparing of Him. By that bis kirtle was in point to be ragged and rent, is understood the blows, the scourgings, the thorns and the nails, the drawing and the dragging, His tender flesh rending. (As I saw in some part [before] how the flesh was rent from the skull, falling in pieces until the time when the bleeding ceased, and then it began to dry again, cleaving to the bone.) And by the struggling and writhing, groaning and moaning, is understood that He might never rise almightily from the time that He was fallen into the Maiden's womb, till his 1 /./. painful toil. "

He sitteth ... in peace and rest. And the Godhead ruleth and careth for heaven and earth and all that it " (lxvii.). *"hone«t.w » "wilfully." Digitized by Google

i2o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE body was slain and dead, He yielding the soul into the Father's hands with all Mankind for whom He was sent. And at this point He began first to shew His might : for He went into Hell, and when He was there He raised up the great Root out of the deep deepness which rightfully was knit to Him in high Heaven. The body was in the grave till Easter-morrow, and from that time He lay nevermore. For then was rightfully ended the struggling and the writhing, the groaning and the moaning. And our foul deadly flesh that God's Son took on Him, which was Adam's old kirtle, strait, [worn]-bare, and short, was then by our Saviour made fair, new, white and bright and of endless cleanness; loose and long1; fairer and richer than was then the clothing which [before] I saw on the Father : for that clothing was blue, but Christ's clothing is [coloured] now of a fair seemly medlour, which is so marvellous that I can it not describe : for it is all of very worships. Now sitteth not the Son on earth in wilderness, but He sitteth in His noblest Seat, which He made in Heaven most to His pleasing. Now standeth not the Son afore the Father as a Servant afore the Lord dreadingly, meanly clad, in part naked; but He standeth afore the Father even-right, richly clad in blissful largeness, with a Crown upon His head of precious richness. For it was shewed that we be His Crown : which Crown is the Joy of the Father, the Worship of the Son, the Satisfying of the Holy Ghost, and endless marvellous Bliss to all that be in Heaven. Now standeth not the Son afore the Father on the left side, as a labourer, but He sitteth on His Father's right hand, in endless i « wyde and tyde"=wide and long. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 121 rest and peace.1 (But it is not meant that the Son sitteth on the right hand, side by side, as one man sitteth by another in this life, — for there is no such sitting, as to my sight, in the Trinity, — but He sitteth on His Father's right hand,— that is to say: in the highest nobleness of the Father's joys.)

Now is the Spouse, God's Son, in peace with His loved Wife, which is the Fair Maiden of endless Joy. Now sitteth the Son, Very God and Man, in His City in rest and peace : which [City] His Father hath adight to Him of His endless purpose ; and the Father in the Son ; and the Holy Ghost in the Father and in the Son. 1 But see also xxxix. p. 81, lxxx. p. 194. N*t .—If " an keyword " — " long and brode all full of endless hevyns," p. xia, — were to be rendered as "an high reward," revealed for the future along with, though less clearly than, the divine pity for the pains of the present, reference might be made to Re relation ix. pp. 47, 50 : " It is a joy, a bliss, an endless satisfying to me that ever suffered I Passion for thee." . . . "In this feeling mine understanding was lifted up into Hearen : and there I saw three heavens " ; and to Rev. x. p. 51 : " then with a glad Cheer our Lord looked into His Side and beheld, rejoicing. With His sweet looking He led forth the understanding of His creature by the same wound into His Side within. And then He shewed a fair delectable place, and large enough for all mankind that shall be saved to rest in peace and in love." But " Regard" (scope of true, continuing, divine Sight, Insight, All-comprehending sight) seems more likely to be the true rendering. "Long and broad" go strangely with the word, but on p. 1x3 the length and breadth of the garments is interpreted immediately after the colour of the eyes, and is said to betoken that "He hath in Him, all Heavens, and all Joy and Bliss," and indeed these words but fill out the idea of the more frequently used " high " to signify the " enclosing n of " endless heavens : " that Sphere of " fulness H which is infinite. With this passage may be compared one below, on p. 113: "The Merciful Beholding of His loving Cheer fulfilled all earth and descended down with Adam into hell, . . . and thus Mercy and Pity dwelleth with mankind unto the time we come up into Heaven." The Digitized by Google

i22 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER LII " We have now matter of mourning : for our sin is cause of Christ's pains 5 and we hare, lastingly, matter of joy : for endless love made Him to suffer 99 ND thus I saw that God rejoiceth that He is our Father, and God rejoiceth that He is our Mother, and God rejoiceth that He

is our Very Spouse and our soul is His loved Wife. And Christ rejoiceth that He is our Brother, and Jesus rejoiceth that He is our Saviour. These are five high joys, as I understand, in which He willeth that we enjoy ; Him praising, Him thanking, Him loving, Him endlessly blessing. All that shall be saved, we have in us, for the time of this life, a marvellous mingling1 both of weal and woe: we have in us our Lord Jesus uprisen, we have in us the wretchedness and the mischief of Adam's falling, dying. By Christ we are steadfastly kept, and by His grace touching us we are raised into sure trust of salvation. And by Adam's falling we are so broken, in our feeling, in diverse manners by sins and by sundry pains, in which we are made dark, that scarsely we can take any comfort. other, the Inward, the high Beholding or Regard it not said to " fill " Heaven, but to be " full of " endless Heavens. So elsewhere it is said that in our the lower part of human nature, God dwells, but that our Substance the higher part, dwells in God, (The regard of Mercy and Pity is with the Sense-soul ; the high Regard of Joy and Bliss is with the Substance.) P. 1 32, chap. It. : " I saw that our Substance is in God, and also I saw that in our Sense-soul God is." lvi. p. 135 : " The worshipful City that our Lord Jesus sitteth in, it it our Sense-part, in which He is enclosed ; and our Nature-Substance is beclosed in Jesus, with the blessed Soul of Christ sitting in rest in the Godhead." * " medlour," " medie." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 123 But in our intent 1 we abide in God, and faithfully trust to have mercy and grace j and this is His own working in us. And of His goodness He openeth the eye of our understanding, by which we have sight, sometime more and sometime less, according as God giveth ability to receive. And now we are raised into the one, and now we are suffered to fall into the other. And thus is this medley so marvellous in us that scarsely we know of our self or of our even-Christian in what way we stand, for the marvellousness of this sundry feeling. But that same Holy Assent, that we assent to God when we feel Him, truly setting our will to be with Him, with all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our

might. And then we hate and despise our evil stirrings and all that might be occasion of sin, spiritual and bodily.8 And yet nevertheless when this sweetness is hid, we fall again into blindness, and so into woe and tribulation in diverse manners. But then is this our comfort, that we know in our faith that by virtue of Christ which is our Keeper, we assent never thereto, but we groan there-against, and dure on, in pain and woe, praying, unto that time that He sheweth Him again to us. And thus we stand in this medley all the days of our life. But He willeth that we trust that He is lastingly 1 " menyng." 9 " And thus it this medle to mervelous in us that onethyt we k no wen of our selfe or of oureryn Cristen in what way we stonden for the marreloushede of this sundry felyng. But that ilke holy assent that we assenten to God when we feel hym truly willand to be with him with al our herte, with al our soule and with al our myte, and than we haten and dispisen our evil sterings and al that myte be occasion of synne gostly and bodily." Digitized by Google

i24 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE with os. And that in three manner. — He is with as in Heaven, very Man, in His own Person, as apdrawing ; and that was shewed in [the Shewing of] the Spiritual Thirst. And He is with as in earth, as leading ; and that was shewed in the Third [Shewing], where I saw God in a Point. And He is with as in oar soal, endlessly dwelling, as ruling and keeping ; and that was shewed in the Sixteenth [Shewing], as I shall tell. And thus in the Servant was shewed the scathe and blindness of Adam's falling; and in the Servant was shewed the wisdom and goodness of God's Son. And in the Lord was shewed the ruth and pity of Adam's woe, and in the Lord was shewed the high nobility and the endless worship that Mankind is come to by the virtue of the Passion and death of His dearworthy Son. And therefore mightily He joyeth in his falling for the high raising and fulness of bliss that Mankind is come to, overpassing that we should have had if he had not fallen. — And thus to see this overpassing nobleness was mine understanding led into God in the same time that I saw the Servant fall. And thus we have, now, matter of mourning : for our sin is cause of Christ's pains; and we have,

lastingly, matter of joy : for endless love made Him to suffer. And therefore the creature that seeth and feeleth the working of love by grace, hateth nought but sin : for of all things, to my sight, love and hate are [the] hardest and most unmeasureable contraries. And notwithstanding all this, I saw and understood in our Lord's meaning that we may not in this life keep us from sin as wholly in full cleanness as we shall be in Heaven. But we may well by grace keep us from the sins which would lead us to Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 125 endless pains, as Holy Church teacheth us ; and eschew venial [ones] reasonably up to our might. And if we by our blindness and our wretchedness any time fall, we should readily rise, knowing the sweet touching of grace, and with all our will amend us upon the teaching of Holy Church, according as the sin is grievous, and go forthwith to God in love ; and neither, on the one side, fall over low, inclining to despair, nor, on the other side, be over-reckless, as if we made no matter of it 1 ; but nakedly acknowledge our feebleness, finding that we may not stand a twinkling of an eye but by Keeping of grace, and reverently cleave to God, on Him only trusting. For after one wise is the Beholding by2 God, and after another wise is the Beholding by ' man. For it belongeth to man meekly to accuse himself, and it belongeth to the proper Goodness of our Lord God courteously to excuse man. And these be two parts that were shewed in the double Manner of Regard with which the Lord beheld the falling of His loved Servant. The one was shewed outward, very meekly and mildly, with great ruth and pity 5 and that of endless Love. And right thus willeth our Lord that we accuse our self, earnestly and truly seeing and knowing our falling and all the harms that come thereof; seeing and learning* that we can never restore it; and therewith that we earnestly and truly see and know His everlasting love that He hath to us, and His plenteous mercy. And thus graciously to see and know both together is the meek accusing that our Lord asketh of us, and Himself worketh it where it is. And this is the lower part of man's life, and it was 1 " gore no fori *=gaye it no force. " of." * "

witsnd "a witting. Digitized by Google

126 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE shewed in the [Lord's] outward manner of Regard. In which shewing I saw two parts : the one is the rueful falling of man, the other is the worshipful Satisfaction 1 that our Lord hath made for man. The other manner of Regard was shewed inward : and that was more highly and all [fully] one.* For the life and the virtue that we have in the lower part is of the higher, and it cometh down to us [from out] of the Natural love of the [high] Self, by [the working of] grace. Atwix [the life of] the one and [the life of] the other there is right nought : for it is all one love. Which one blessedlove hath now, in us, double working : for in the lower part are pains and passions, mercies and forgiveness, and such other that are profitable $ but in the higher part are none of these, but all one high love and marvellous joy ; in * which joy all pains are highly restored. And in this [time] our Lord showed not only our Excusing4 [from blame, in His beholding of our higher part], but the worshipful nobility that He shall bring us to [by the working of grace in our lower part], turning all our blame [that is therein, from our falling] into endless worship [when we be oned to the high Self above]. 6 i"Asseth." 9 " and al on " — perhaps for all h one, • " in "=**, into, or unto, 4 i.e. Exculpating — as in Romans ii. 15. * " Man, — seeing he is not a simple nature— in one aspect of his being, which is the better, and that I may speak more openly what I ought to speak, his rery self, is immortal ; but on the other side, which is weak and fallen, and which alone is known to those who hare no faith except in sensible things, he is obnoxious to mortality and mutability. "—From the D Idas colon of Hugo of St Victor, as quoted in F. D. Maurice's Medieval Philosophy, p. 147. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 127 CHAPTER LHI " Id every soul that shall be saved is a Godly Will that never assented to sin, nor ever shall." " Ere that He made us He loved us, and when we were made we loved Him " A ND I saw that He willeth that we understand He taketh not harder the falling of any creature that shall be saved than He took the falling of Adam, which, we know, was endlessly loved and

securely kept in the time of all his need, and now is blissfully restored in high overpassing joy. For our Lord is so good, so gentle, and so courteous, that He may never assign default [in those] in whom He shall ever be blessed and praised. And in this that I have now told was my desire in part answered, and my great difficulty 1 some deal eased, by the lovely, gracious Shewing of our good Lord. In which Shewing I saw and understood full surely that in every soul that shall be saved is a Godly Will that never assented to sin, nor ever shall : which Will is so good that it may never will evil, but evermore continually it willeth good ; and worketh good in the sight of God. Therefore our Lord willeth that we know this in the Faith and the belief; and especially that we have all this blessed Will whole and safe in our Lord Jesus Christ. For that same Kind2 that Heaven shall be filled with behoveth needs, of God's rightfulness, so to have been knit and oned to Him, that therein was kept a Sub1 " awer "save, travail of perplexity, dilemma — see p. 106. * Man's nature. Digitized by Google

128 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE stance which might never, nor should, be parted from Him; and that through His own Good Will in His endless foreseeing purpose. But notwithstanding this rightful knitting and this endless oneing, yet the redemption and the again-buying of mankind is needful and speedful in everything, as it is done for the same intent and to the same end that Holy Church in our Faith us teacheth. For I saw that God began never to love mankind : for right the same that mankind shall be in endless bliss, fulfilling the joy of God as anent His works, right so the same, mankind hath been in the foresight of God : known and loved from without beginning in his 1 rightful intent. By the endless assent of the full accord of all the Trinity, the Mid-Person willed to be Ground and Head of this fair Kind : out of Whom we be all come, in Whom we be all enclosed, into Whom we shall all wend,3 in Him finding our full Heaven in everlasting joy, by the foreseeing purpose of all the blessed Trinity from without beginning. For ere that He made us He loved us, and when we were made we loved Him. And this is a Love that is made, [to our

Blindly Substance], [by virtue] of the Kindly Substantial Goodness of the Holy Ghost ; Mighty, in Reason, [by virtue] of the Might of the Father $ and Wise, in Mind, [by virtue] of the Wisdom of the Son. And thus is Man's Soul made by God and in the same point knit to God. And thus I understand that man's Soul is made of nought : that is to say, it is made, but of nought that is 1 Or (it may be) : " In His Rightful Intent ... the Mid-Person willed. . . .» *«wynden." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 129 made. And thus : — When God should make man's body He took the clay of earth, which is a matter mingled and gathered of all bodily things ; and thereof He made man's body. But to the making of man's Soul He would take right nought, but made it. And thus is the Nature-made rightfully oned to the Maker, which is Substantial Nature not-made : that is, God. And therefore it is that there may nor shall be right nought atwix God and man's Soul. And in this endless Love man's Soul is kept whole, as the matter of the Revelations signified} and sheweth : in which endless Love we be led and kept of God and never shall be lost. For He willeth we 1 be aware that our Soul is a life, which life of His Goodness and His Grace shall last in Heaven without end, Him loving, Him thanking, Him praising. And right the same that we shall be without end, the same we were treasured in God and hid, known and loved from without beginning. Wherefore He would have us understand that the noblest thing that ever He made is mankind: and the fullest Substance and the highest Virtue is the blessed Soul of Christ. And furthermore He would have us understand that His* dear worthy Soul [of Manhood] was preciously knit to Him in the making [by Him of Manhood's Substantial Nature] which knot is so subtle and so mighty that (it)8 — [man's soul] — is oned into God : in 1 "wetyn "=wit 8 S. de Cressy has " this " ; the word in the MS. is more like « his." • The pronoun "it" giren by S. de Cressy is omitted in the MS. The meaning is, perhaps, that the Manhood-Substance, or Soul of Christ, was in its making, by the Second Person in the Trinity, so united to Himself that Man's Substance and each man's soul (in saltation), being one with it, are one with God the Son. See 11. p. 117.

I Digitized by Google

130 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE which oneing it is made endlessly holy. Furthermore He would have us know that all the souls that shall be saved in Heaven without end, are knit and oned in this oneing and made holy in this holiness. " Faith is nought else but a right understanding, with true belief and sure trust, of our Being : that we are in God, and God is in us : Whom we see not " A ND because of this great, endless love that God hath to all Mankind, He maketh no disparting in love between the blessed Soul of Christ and the least soul that shall be saved. For it is full easy to believe and to trust that the dwelling of the blessed Soul of Christ is full high in the glorious Godhead, and verily, as I understand in our Lord's signifying, where the blessed Soul of Christ is, there is the Substance of all the souls that shall be saved by Christ. Highly ought we to rejoice that God dwelleth in our soul, and much more highly ought we to rejoice that our soul dwelleth in God. Our soul is made to be God's dwelling-place; and the dwelling-place of the soul is God, Which is unmade. And high understanding it is, inwardly to see and know that God, which is our Maker, dwelleth in our soul ; and an higher understanding it is, inwardly to see and to know that our soul, that is made, dwelleth in God's Substance : of which Substance, God, we are that we are. And I saw no difference between God and our SubCHAPTER UV Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN. POINTS 131 stance: but as it were all God; and yet mine understanding took that oar Substance is in God : that is to say, that God is God, and our Substance is a creature in God. For the Almighty Truth of the Trinity is our Father : for He made us and keepeth us in Him ; and the deep Wisdom of the Trinity is our Mother, in Whom we are all enclosed ; the high Goodness of the Trinity is our Lord, and in Him we are enclosed, and He in us. We are enclosed in the Father, and we are enclosed in the Son, and we are enclosed in the Holy Ghost. And the Father is enclosed in us, and the Son is enclosed in us, and the Holy Ghost is enclosed in us : Almightiness, All- Wisdom, All-Goodness : one God, one Lord. And our faith is a

Virtue that cometh of our NatureSubstance into our Sense-soul by the Holy Ghost 5 in which all our virtues come to us : for without that, no man may receive virtue. For it is nought else but a right understanding, with true belief, and sure trust, of our Being : that we are in God, and God in us, Whom we see not. And this virtue, with all other that God hath ordained to us coming therein, worketh in us great things. For Christ's merciful working is in us, and we graciously accord to Him through the gifts and the virtues of the Holy Ghost. This working maketh that we are Christ's children, and Christian in living. Digitized by Google

132 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER LV " Christ it our Way "— " Mankind shall be restored from double death " ND thus Christ is our Way, us sorely leading in His laws, and Christ in His body mightily beareth as up into heaven. For I saw that Christ, ns all having in Him that shall be saved by Him, worshipfully presenteth His Father in heaven with us j which present full thankfully His Father receiveth, and courteously giveth it to His Son, Jesus Christ : which gift and working is joy to the Father, and bliss to the Son, and pleasing to the Holy Ghost. And of all things that belong to us [to do], it is most pleasing to our Lord that we enjoy in this joy which is in the blessed Trinity [in virtue] of our salvation. (And this was seen in the Ninth Shewing, where it speaketh more of this matter.) And notwithstanding all our feeling of woe or weal, God willeth that we should understand and hold 1 by faith that we are more verily in heaven than in earth. Our Faith cometh of the natural Love of our soul, and of the clear light of our Reason, and of the steadfast Mind which we have from* God in our first making. And what time that our soul is inspired into our body, in which we are made sensual, so soon mercy and grace begin to work, having of us care and keeping with pity and love : in which working the Holy Ghost formeth, in our Faith, Hope that we shall come again up above to our » "feythyn." * «of." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 133 Substance, into the Virtue of Christ, increased and fulfilled through the Holy Ghost. Thus I understood that the sense-soul is grounded

in Nature, in Mercy, and in Grace : which Ground enableth us to receive gifts that lead us to endless life. For I saw full assuredly that our Substance is in God, and also I saw that in our sense-soul1 God is : for in the self-[same] point that our Soul is made sensual, in the self-[same] point is the Qty of God ordained to Him from without beginning ; into which seat He cometh, and never shall remove [from] it. For God is never out of the soul : in which He dwelleth blissfully without end. And this was seen in the Sixteenth Shewing where it saith : The place that Jesus taketb in our soul, He shall never remove [from] it. And all the gifts that God may give to creatures, He hath given to His Son Jesus for us : which gifts He, dwelling in us, hath enclosed in Him unto the time that we be waxen and grown, — our soul with our body and our body with our soul, either of them taking help of other, — till we be brought up unto stature, as nature worketh. And then, in the ground of nature, with working of mercy, the Holy Ghost graciously inspireth into us gifts leading to endless life. And thus was my understanding led of God to see in Him and to understand, to perceive and to know, that our soul is made-trinity?' like to the unmade blissful Trinity,8 known and loved from without beginning, and in the making oned to the Maker, as it is aforesaid. This sight was full sweet and marvellous to behold, peaceable, restful, sure, and delectable. And because of the worshipful oneing that was 1 " sensualite." 3 Wisdom, Truth, Lore or Goodness, p. 93. Digitized by Google

134 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE thus made by God betwixt the soul and body, it behoveth needs to be that mankind shall be restored from double death: which restoring might never be until the time that the Second Person in the Trinity had taken the lower 1 part of man's nature \ to Whom the highest2 [part] was oned in the First-making. And these two parts were in Christ, the higher and the lower : which is but one Soul ; the higher part was one in peace with God, in full joy and bliss ; the lower part, which is sense-nature,8 suffered for the salvation of mankind. And these two parts [in Christ] were seen and felt in the Eighth Shewing, in which

my body was fulfilled with feeling and mind of Christ's Passion and His death, and furthermore with this was a subtile feeling and privy inward sight of the High Part which I was shewed in the same time when I could not, [even] for the friendly 4 proffer [made to me], look up into Heaven : and that was because of that mighty beholding [that I had] of the Inward Life. Which Inward Life is that High Substance, that precious Soul, [of Christ], which is endlessly rejoicing in the Godhead. 1 the Sense- tool * the Substance. * " sensualite." 4 "wher I myte not for the mene profir lokyn up on to hevyn." " menew= medium, is perhaps a sub. In the gen. = intervener's, intermediary's. See six. p. 41 and xxxv. p. 70, 8. de Cressy has : " Where I might not for the mean profer look up"; Collins : " for the meanwhile." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 135 CHAPTER LVI ** God it nearer to us than our own soul " ** We can new come to foil knowing of God till we know firit clearly our own Soul n thus I saw full surely that it is readier to us to come to the knowing of God than to know our own Soul. For our Soul is so deep-grounded in God, and so endlessly treasured, that we may not come to the knowing thereof till we have first knowing of God, which is the Maker, to whom it is oned. But, notwithstanding, I saw that we have, for fulness, to desire wisely and truly to know our own Soul : whereby we are learned to seek it where it is, and that is, in God. And thus by gracious leading of the Holy Ghost, we should know them both in one : whether we be stirred to know God or our Soul, both [these stirrings] are good and true. God is nearer to us than our own Soul: for He is [the] Ground in whom our Soul standeth, and He is [the] Mean that keepeth the Substance and the Sense-nature together so that they shall never dispart. For our soul sitteth in God in very rest, and our soul standeth in God in very strength, and our Soul is kindly rooted in God in endless love : and therefore if we will have knowledge of our Soul, and communing and dalliance therewith, it behoveth to seek unto our Lord God in whom it is enclosed. (And of this enclosement I saw and understood more in the Sixteenth Shewing, as I

shall tell.) And as anent our Substance and our Sense-part, both Digitized by Google

1 36 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE together may rightly be called our Soul 2 1 and that is because of the oneing that they have in God. The worshipful City that our Lord Jesus sitteth in is our Sense-soul, in which He is enclosed: and our Kindly Substance is enclosed in Jesus with the blessed Soul of Christ sitting in rest in the Godhead. And I saw full surely that it behoveth needs to be that we should be in longing and in penance unto the time that we be led so deep into God that we verily and truly know our own Soul. And truly I saw that into this high deepness our good Lord Himself leadeth us in the same love that He made us, and in the same love that He bought us by Mercy and Grace through virtue of His blessed Passion. And notwithstanding all this, we may never come to full knowing of God till we know first clearly our own Soul. For until the time that our Soul is in its full powers3 we cannot be all fully holy : and that is [until the time] that our Sensesoul by the virtue of Christ's Passion be brought up to the Substance, with all the profits of our tribulation that our Lord shall make us to get by Mercy and Grace. I8 had, in part, [experience of the] Touching [of God in the soul], and it is grounded in Nature. That is to say, our Reason is grounded in God, which is Substantial Naturehood.8 [Out] of this Substantial Naturehood Mercy and Grace springeth and spreadeth into us, working all things in fulfilling of our joy: these are 1 11 & anempts our substance and sensualite it may rytely be clepid our soule." * " the full myts." * w I had in partie touching and it is grounded in kynd : that is to sey, our reson is groundid in God, which is substantial kyndhede." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 137 our Ground in which we have our Increase and our Fulfilling. These be three properties in one Goodness: and where one worketh, all work in the things which be now belonging to us. God willeth that we understand [this], desiring with all our heart to have knowing of them more and more unto the time that we be fulfilled : for fully to know them is nought else but endless joy and bliss that we shall have in Heaven, which God willeth should be begun here in

knowing of His love. For only by our Reason we may not profit, but if we have evenly therewith Mind and Love : nor only in our Nature-Ground that we have in God we may not be saved but if we have, coming of the same Ground, Mercy and Grace. For of these three working all together we receive all our Goodness. Of the which the first [gifts] are goods of Nature : for in our First making God gave us as full goods as we might receive in our spirit alone,1 — and also greater goods ; but His foreseeing purpose in His endless wisdom willed that we should be double. "In Christ our two natures are united " ND anent our Substance He made us noble, and so rich that evermore we work His will and His worship. (Where I say " we," it meaneth Man that shall 1 " n*or in our first makyng God gaf at at fal goods and also greter godes as we myte receirin only in oar spirite." In the MS. the word " spirit " is used only here, where it means " the Substance." CHAPTER LVH Digitized by Google

138 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE be saved.) For soothly I saw that we are that which He loveth, and do that which Him pleaseth, lastingly without any stinting : and [that by virtue] of the great riches and of the high noble virtues by measure come to our soul what time it is knit to our body : in which knitting we are made SensuaL And thus in our Substance we are full, and in our Sense-soul we fail : which failing God will restore and fulfil by working of Mercy and Grace plenteously flowing into us out of His own Nature-Goodness.1 And thus His Nature-Goodness maketh that Mercy and Grace work in us, and the Nature-goodness that we have of Him enableth us to receive the working of Mercy and Grace. I saw that our nature is in God whole: in which [whole nature of Manhood] He maketh diversities flowing out of Him to work His will: whom Nature keepeth, and Mercy and Grace restoreth and fulfilleth. And of these none shall perish: for our nature that is the higher part is knit to God, in the making 5 and God is knit to our nature that is the lower part, in our fleshtaking: and thus in Christ our two natures are oned. For the Trinity is comprehended in Christ, in whom our higher part is grounded and rooted 5 and our

lower part the Second Person hath taken: which nature first to Him was made-ready.2 For I saw full surely that all the works that God hath done, or ever shall, were fully known to Him and aforeseen from without beginning. And for Love He made Mankind, and for the same Love would be Man. The next* Good that we receive is our Faith, in which our profiting beginneth. And it cometh [out] of 1 " kynde godhede." * " adyte." » or the Jirst. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 139 the high riches of our nature-Substance into our Sensual soul, and it is grounded in us through the NatureGoodness of God, by the working of Mercy and Grace. And thereof come all other goods by which we are led and saved. For the Commandments of God come therein: in which we ought to have two manners of understanding : [the one is that we ought to understand and know] which are His biddings, to love and to keep them 5 the other is that we ought to know His forbiddings, to hate and to refuse them. For in these two is all our working comprehended. Also in our faith come the Seven Sacraments, each following other in order as God hath ordained them to us : and all manner of virtues. For the same virtues that we have received of our Substance, given to us in Nature by the Goodness of God, — the same virtues by the working of Mercy are given to us in Grace through the Holy Ghost, renewed : which virtues and gifts are treasured to us in Jesus Christ. For in that same 1 time that God knitted Himself to our body in the Virgin's womb, He took our Sensual soul : 8 in which taking He, us all having enclosed in Him, oned it to our Substance : in which oneing He was perfect Man. For Christ having knit in Him each 8 man that shall be saved, is perfect Man. Thus our Lady is our Mother in whom we are all enclosed and of her born,4 in Christ : (for she that is »"ilk"=" tame." 9 Here, it shore, the MS. term for the "Sauwmltml" is the "Smsualitt." «« ilk »«« each." 4 The MS. word it in both cases M borne," which may mean either born or bene, S. de Cressy gWes " born " both for the first word and the second. See ix. " He sostaineth us within Himself in Iotc," etc. ; and laiii. M In the taking of our nature He quickened us," etc. Digitized by Google

i4o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Mother of our Saviour is Mother of all that shall be saved in our Saviour;) and our Saviour is our Very Mother in whom we be endlessly borne,1 and never shall come out of Him. Plenteously and fully and sweetly was this shewed, and it is spoken of in the First, where it saith : We are all in Him enclosed and He is enclosed in us* And that [enclosing of Him in us] is spoken of in the Sixteenth Shewing, where it saith : He sitteth in our soul. For it is His good-pleasure to reign in our Understanding blissfully, and sit in our Soul restfully, and to dwell in our Soul endlessly, us all working into Him : in which working He willeth that we be His helpers, giving to Him all our attending, learning His lores, keeping His laws, desiring that all be done that He doeth; truly trusting in Him. For soothly I saw that our Substance is in God.2 1 See foot-note 4, p. 1 39. * From The Scale [or Ladder] of Perfection, by Walter Hilton (Fourteenth century), edition of 1659, Part III. ch. ii. : — "The toule of a man it a life consisting of three powers, Memory, Understanding, and Will, after the image and likeness of the blessed Trinity. . . . Whereby yon may see, that man's soule (which may be called a created Trinity) was in its natural state replenished in its three powers, with the remembrance, sight, and lore of the most blessed uncreated Trinity, which is God. . . . But when Adam sinned, choosing lore and delight in himselfe, and in the creatures, he lost all his excellency and dignity, and thou also in him." Ch. III. Sec. i. " And though we should prove not to be able to recover it fully here in this life, yet should we desire and endeaTour to recover the image and likeness of the dignity we had, so that our soul might be reformed as it were in a shadow by grace to the image of the Trinity which we had by nature, and hereafter shall hare fully in bliss. . . ." Sec. ii. " Seeke then that which thou hast lost, that thoumayest finde it ; for well I wote, whosoever once hath an inward sight, but a little of that dignity and that spirituaU fairness which a soule hath Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 141 CHAPTER LVni "All oar life is in three: 'Nature, Mercy, Grace.' The high Might of the Trinity is our Father, and the deep Wisdom of

the Trinity is our Mother, and the great Lore of the Trinity is our Lord 99 the blessed Trinity, which is everlasting Being, right as He is endless from without beginning, right so it was in His purpose endless, to make Mankind. by creation, and shall hare again by grace, he will loath in his heart all the blisse, the liking, and the falrnesse of this world. . . . Nevertheless as thou hast not as yet seen what it is fully, for thy spiritual eye is not yet opened, 1 shall tell thee one word for all, in the which thou shalt seeke, desire, and finde it ; for in that one word is all that thou hast lost. This word is Jesus. ... If thou feelest in thyjheart a great desire to Jesus . . . then seekest thou well thy Lord Jesus. And when thou feelest this desire to God, or to Jesus (for it is all one) holpen and comforted by a ghostly might, insomuch that it is turned into Ioyc, affection, and spiritual fervour and sweetnesse, into light and knowing of truth, so that for the time the point of thy thought is set upon no other created thing, nor feeleth any stirring of Tain-glory, nor of selfeIotc, nor any other erill affection (for they cannot appear at that time) but this thy desire is onely enclosed, rested, softened, suppled, and annoynted in Jesus, then hast thou found somewhat of Jesus ; I mean not him as he is, but a shadow of him ; for the better that thou findest him, the more shalt thou desire him. Then obsenre by what manner of Prayer or Meditation or exercise of DeTotion thou findest greatest and purest desire stirred up in thee to him, and most feeling of him, by that kind of prayer, exercise, or worke seekest thou him best, and shalt best finde him. . . . " See then the mercy and courtesie of Jesus. Thou hast lost him, but where? soothly in thy house, that is to say, in thy soul, that if thou had tt lost all thy reason of thy soule, by its first sinne, thou shouldst neTer hare found him again ; but he left thee thy reason, and so he is still in thy soule, and never is quite lost out of it. Digitized by Google

i42 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Which fair Kind first was prepared 1 to His own Son, the Second Person. And when He would, by full accord of all the Trinity, He made us all at once; and in our making He knit us and oned us to Himself: by which oneing we are kept as clear and as noble as we were made. By

the virtue of the same precious oneing, we love our Maker and seek Him, praise Him and thank Him, and endlessly enjoy Him. And this is the work which is wrought continually in every soul that shall be saved : which is the Godly Will aforesaid. And thus in "Nevertheless, thou art never the nearer him, till thou hast found him. He if in thee, though he be lost from thee ; but thou art not in him, till thou hast found him. This is his mercy also, that he would suffer himself to be lost oneiy where he may be found, so that thou needest not run to Rome, nor to Jerusalem to seeke him there, but turne thy thoughts into thy owne soule, where he is hid, as the Prophet saith ; Truly thou art the hidden God, hid in thy soule, and seek him there. Thus saith he himselfe in the Gospel ; The kingdome of htm* is likened to a treasure hid in the field, the which when a man findeth,for joy thereof, he goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Jesus is a treasure hid in the soule. . . . " As long as Jesus findeth not his image reformed in thee, he is strange, and the farther from thee : therefore frame and shape thyself to be arrayed in his likenesse, that is in humility and charity, which are his liveries, and then will he know thee, and familiarly come to thee, and acquaint thee with his secrets. Thus saith he to his Disciples ; Who to loveth me, he shall he loved of my Father, and I will manifest my selfe unto him. There is not any vertue nor any good work that can make thee like to our Lord, without Humility and Charity, for these two above all other are most acceptable ('most leyf) to him, which appeareth plainly in the Gospel, where our Lord speaketh of humility thus ; Learn of me, for I am meeke and humble in heart. He saith not, learn of me to go barefoot, or to go into the desart, and there to fast forty dayes, nor yet to choose to your selves Disciples (as I did) but learne of me meeknesse, for I am meek and lowly in heart. Also of charity he saith thus ; This is my Commandment, that ye love one another as I » MS. " adyte to "= ordained to, made ready for. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 143 our making, God, Almighty, is our Nature's Father; and God, All-Wisdom, is our Nature's Mother; with the Lore and the

Goodness of the Holy Ghost : which is all one God, one Lord. And in the knitting and the oneing He is our Very, True Spouse, and we His loved Wife, His Fair Maiden : with which Wife He is never displeased. For He saith : I love thee and thou lovest me, and our love shall never be disparted in two. loved you, fir by that shall men knoxo yon for my Disciples. Not that you worke miracles, or cast oat DeWUs , or preach, or teach, but that each one of you lore one another in charity. If therefore thon wilt be like him, hare humility and charity. Now thou knowest what charity it, vi%. To lote thy neighbour at thy selfe." Chap. IV. Sec. i. . . . " Now I shall tell thee (according to my feeble ability) how thou mayett enter into thy telfe to tee the ground of tin, and dettroy it at much at thou cantt, and to recoTer a part of thy toult dignity. . . . Draw in thy thoughtt . . . and tet thy intent and full purpose, at if thou wouldtt not teek nor find any thing but onely the grace and spiritual presence of Jesus." " This wiU be painful ; for taine thoughts will presse into thy heart Tery thick, to draw thy minde down to them. And in doing thus, thou •halt find somewhat, but not Jesus whom thou seekest, but onely a naked remembrance of his name. But what then shalt thou finde? Surely this ; A darke and ill-fa you red image of thy owne soule, which hath neither light of knowledge nor feeling of Iotc of God. . . . This is not the image of Jesus, but the image of sin, which St Paul calleth a body of same and of death, . . . Peradrenture now thou beginnest to thinke with thy selfe what this image is like, and that thou shouldst not study much upon it, 1 will tell thee. It is like no bodily thing ; What is it then saitt thou ? Verily it is nought, or no reall thing, as thou shalt finde, if thou try by doing as I haTe spoken ; that is, draw in thy thoughts into thy selfe from all bodily things, and then shalt thou find right nought wherein thy soule may rest. " This nothing is nought else but darknesse of conscience, and a lacking of the loTe of God and of light ; as sin is nought but a want of good, if it were so that the ground of sin was much abated and dryed up in thee, and thy soule was reformed right as the image of Jesus ; then if thou Digitized by Google

i44 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE I beheld the working of all the blessed Trinity : in which beholding I saw and understood these three properties : the property of the Fatherhood, the property of the Motherhood, and the property of the Lordhood, in one God. In our Father Almighty we hare our keeping and our bliss as anent our natural Substance, which is to us by our making, without beginning. And in the Second Person in skill 1 and wisdom we have our keeping as anent our Sense-soul: our restoring and our didst draw into thy selfe thy heart, thou shouldst not find this Nought, but thou shouidtt find Jesus ; not only the naked remembrance of this name, but Jesus Christ in thy soule readily teaching thee, thou shouidtt there find light of understanding, and no darknesse of ignorance, a Iotc and liking of him; and no pain of bitternesse, hearinesse,or tediousenetse of him. . . . " And here also thou must beware that thou take Jesus Christ into thy thoughts against this darknesse In thy mind, by busie prayer and ferrent desire to God, not setting the point of thy thoughts on that foresaid Nought, but on Jesus Christ whom thou desirest. Think ttlfly on his pattion,and on his Humility, and through his might thou shalt arise. Do as if thou wouldst beate downe this darke image, and go through-stitch with it. Thou shalt hate ('agryse') and loath this darknesse and this Nought, just at the Devill, and thou thalt detpise and aU to break it (< brest it '). " For within this Nought is Jesus hid in his joy, whom thou shalt not finde with all thy seeking, unlesse thou passe this darknesse of conscience. " This is the ghostly travel I spake of, and the cause of all this writing is to stir thee thereto, if thou haTe grace. This darknesse of conscience, and this Nought is the image of the first Adam : St Paul knew it well, for he said thus of it ; As we have before borne the Image of the earthly man, that is the first Adam, right so that tve might mow heart the image of the heavenly mam, which is Jesus, the second Adam. St Paul bare this image oft full heavily, for it was so cumbersome to him, that he cryed out of it, saying thus ; 0 xvho shall deliver me from this body and this image of death. And then he comforted himselfe and others also thus : The grate of God through Jesus Christ." » MS. " Witt."

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 145 saving; for He is our Mother, Brother, and Saviour. And in our good Lord, the Holy Ghost, we have our rewarding and our meed-giving for our living and our travail, and endless overpassing of all that we desire, in His marvellous courtesy, of His high plenteous grace. For all our life is in three : in the first we have our Being, in the second we have our Increasing, and in the third we have our Fulfilling: the first is Nature, the second is Mercy, and the third is Grace. For the first, I understood that the high Might of the Trinity is our Father, and the deep Wisdom of the Trinity is our Mother, and the great Love of the Trinity is our Lord : and all this have we in Nature and in the making of our Substance.1 And furthermore I saw that the Second Person, which is our Mother as anent the Substance, that same dearworthy Person is become our Mother as anent the Sensesoul. For we are double by God's making : that is to say, Substantial and Sensual. Our Substance is the higher part, which we have in our Father, God Almighty ; and the Second Person of the Trinity is our Mother in Nature, in making of our Substance : in whom we are grounded and rooted. And He is our Mother in Mercy, in taking of our Sense-part. And thus our Mother is to us in diverse manners working : in whom our parts are kept undisparted. For in our Mother Christ we profit and increase, and in Mercy He reformeth us and restoreth, and, by the virtue of His Passion and His Death and Uprising, oneth us to our Substance. Thus worketh our Mother in Mercy to all His children which are to Him yielding 8 and obedient. 1 " in oar sabstantitil makyng." 9 " baxum." K Digitized by Google

i46 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE And Grace worketh with Mercy, and specially in two properties, as it was shewed : which working belongeth to the Third Person, the Holy Ghost. He worketh rewarding and giving. Rewarding is a large giving-oftruth that the Lord doeth to him that hath travailed ; and giving is a courteous working which He doeth freely of Grace, fulfilling and overpassing all that is deserved of creatures. Thus in our Father, God Almighty, we have our being ; and in our Mother of Mercy we have our reforming and restoring : in whom our

Parts are oned and all made perfect Man ; and by [reward]-yielding and giving in Grace of the Holy Ghost, we are fulfilled. And our Substance is [in] 1 our Father, God Almighty, and our Substance is [in] 1 our Mother, God, All- wisdom; and our Substance is in our Lord the Holy Ghost, God All-goodness. For our Substance is whole in each Person of the Trinity, which is one God. And our Sense-soul is only in the Second Person Christ Jesus ; in whom is the Father and the Holy Ghost: and in Him and by Him we are mightily taken out of Hell, and out of the wretchedness in Earth worshipfully brought up into Heaven and blissfully oned to our Substance: increased in riches and in nobleness by all the virtues of Christ, and by the grace and working of the Holy Ghost. 1 S. de Cress? giYes the " in " twice missed in the Brit. Mus. MS. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 147 CHAPTER LIX "Jesus Christ that doeth Good against evil is our Very Mother: we have our Being of Him where the Ground of Motherhood beginneth, — with all the sweet Keeping by Lore, that endlessly followtth." AND all this bliss we have by Mercy and Grace: which manner of bliss we might never have had nor known but if that property of Goodness which is God had been contraried: whereby we have this bliss. For wickedness hath been suffered to rise contrary to the Goodness, and the Goodness of Mercy and Grace contraried against the wickedness and turned all to goodness and to worship, to all these that shall be saved. For it is the property in God which doeth good against evil. Thus Jesus Christ that doeth good against evil is our Very Mother : we have our Being of Him, — where the Ground of Motherhood beginneth, — with all the sweet Keeping of Love that endlessly followeth. As verily as God is our Father, so verily God is our Mother j and that shewed He in all, and especially in these sweet words where He saith : / it am.1 That is to say, / it am, the Might and the Goodness of the Fatherhood; I it am, the Wisdom of the Motherhood; I it am, the Light and the Grace that is all blessed Love : / it am, the Trinity, I it am, the Unity : I am the sovereign Goodness of all manner of things. I am that maketh thee to love : I am that maketh

thee to long : 1 it am, the endless fulfilling of all true desires. For there the soul is highest, noblest, and worthiest, » it u 1. Digitized by Google

i48 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE where it is lowest, meekest, and mildest : and [out] of this Substantial Ground we have all our virtues in our Sense-part by gift of Nature, by helping and speeding of Mercy and Grace : without the which we may not profit. Our high Father, God Almighty, which is Being, He knew and loved us from afore any time : of which knowing, in His marvellous deep charity and the foreseeing counsel of all the blessed Trinity, He willed that the Second Person should become our Mother. Our Father [willeth], our Mother worketh, our good Lord the Holy Ghost confirmeth: and therefore it belongeth to us to love our God in whom we have our being : Him reverently thanking and praising for 1 our making, mightily praying to our Mother for 1 mercy and pity, and to our Lord the Holy Ghost for1 help and grace. For in these three is all our life: Nature, Mercy, Grace: whereof we have meekness and mildness; patience and pity ; and hating of sin and of wickedness, — for it belongeth properly to virtue to hate sin and wickedness. And thus is Jesus our Very Mother in Nature [by virtue] of our first making j and He is our Very Mother in Grace, by taking our nature made. All the fair working, and all the sweet natural office of dearworthy Motherhood is impropriated * to the Second Person : for in Him we have this Godly Will whole and safe without end, both in Nature and in Grace, of His own proper Goodness. I understood three manners of beholding of Motherhood in God: the first is grounded in our Nature's makings the second is taking of our nature, — » MS. "of." * Or ((appropriated to"; MS. " impropried " = made to be the property of ; assigned and consigned to. Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 149 and there beginneth the Motherhood of Grace; the third is Motherhood of working, — and therein is a forthspreading by the same Grace, of length and breadth and height and of deepness without end. And all is one Love. CHAPTER LX "The Kind, loving, Mother 99 jgUT now behoveth to say a

little more of this forthspreading, as I understand in the meaning of our Lord : how that we be brought again by the Motherhood of Mercy and Grace into our Nature's place, where that we were made by the Motherhood of NatureLove : which lindly-love, it never leaveth us. Our Blind 1 other, our Gracious Mother,1 for that He would all wh »lly become our Mother in all things, He took the Gr id of His Works full low and full mildly in the Maic s womb. (And that He shewed in the First [Shew j] where He brought that meek Maid afore the eye f mine understanding in the simple stature as she was w len she conceived.) That is to say : our high God is sovereign Wisdom of all : in this low place He arrayed and dight Him full ready in our poor flesh, Himself to do the service and the office of Motherhood in all things. The Mother's service is nearest, readiest, and surest : [nearest, for it is most of nature j readiest, for it is most of love; and surest2] for it is most of truth. This office none might, nor could, nor ever should do to the 1 Our Mother by Nature, our Mother in Once. 1 These clauses, probably omitted by mistake, are in S. de Cressy'i version. Digitized by Google

150 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE full, but He alone. We know that all our mothers' bearing is [bearing of] us to pain and to dying: and what is this but that our Very Mother, Jesus, He — All-Love — beareth us to joy and to endless living ? — blessed may He be ! Thus He sustained! 1 us within Himself in love ; and travailed, unto the full time that He would suffer the sharpest throes and the most grievous pains that ever were or ever shall be; and died at the last. And when He had finished, and so borne us to bliss, yet might not all this make full content to His marvellous love; and that sheweth He in these high overpassing words of love : If I might suffer more, I would suffer more. He might no more die, but He woul ' not stint of working : wherefore then it behoveth H a to feed us ; for the dearworthy love of Motherhood h th made Him debtor to us. The mother may give her %*>ild suck of her milk, but our precious Mother, Jesus, e may feed us with Himself, and doeth it, full courte sly and full tenderly, with the Blessed Sacrament th. is precious food of my life ; and

with all the sweet S .craments He sustaineth us full mercifully and graciously. And so meant He in this blessed word where that He said: It is I* that Holy Church preacheth thee and teacheth thee. That is to say : All the health and life of Sacraments, all the virtue and grace of my Word, all the Goodness that is ordained in Holy Church for thee, it is L The Mother may lay the child tenderly to her breast, but our tender Mother, Jesus, He may homely lead us into His blessed breast, by His sweet open side, and shew therein part of the Godhead and the joys of Heaven, with spiritual sureness 1 S. de Creasy has " sustained." See lvii. p. 139. 2 " I it am." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 151 of endless bliss. And that shewed He in the Tenth [Shewing], giving the same understanding in this sweet word where He saith: Lol how I bved thee; looking unto [the Wound in] His side, rejoicing. This fair lovely word Mother, it is so sweet and so close in Nature of itself1 that it may not verily be said of none but of Him; and to her that is very Mother of Him and of all. To the property of Motherhood belongeth natural love, wisdom, and knowing ; and it is good : for though it be so that our bodily forthbringing be but little, low, and simple in regard of our spiritual forthbringing, yet it is He that doeth it in the creatures by whom that it is done. The Kindly,2 loving Mother that witteth and knoweth the need of her child, she keepeth it full tenderly, as the nature 8 and condition of Motherhood will. And as it waxeth in age, she changeth her working, but not her love. And when it is waxen of more age, she suffereth that it be beaten 8 in breaking down of vices, to make the child receive virtues and graces. This working, with all that be fair and good, our Lord doeth it in them by whom it is done : thus He is our Mother in Nature by the working of Grace in the lower part for love of the higher part. And He willeth that we know this : for He will have all our love fastened to Him. And in this I saw that all our duty that we owe, by God's bidding, to Fatherhood and Motherhood, for [reason of] God's Fatherhood and Motherhood is fulfilled in true loving of God; which blessed love Christ worketh in us. And this

was shewed in all [the Revelations] and especially in the high plenteous words where He saith 1 It is I that thou lovest. » « so kynd of the •elf." * " kynde," " kind." « " brittinid." Digitized by Google

152 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER LXI " By the amy of this Billing we shall have an high marreUous knowing of Love in God, without end. For strong and marvellous is that love which may not, nor will not, be broken for trespass 99 AND in our spiritual forthbringing He useth more tenderness of keeping, without any likeness: by as much as our soul is of more price in His sight. He kindleth our understanding, He directeth our ways, He easeth our conscience, He comforteth our soul, He lighteneth our heart, and giveth us, in part, knowing and believing in His blissful Godhead, with gracious mind in His sweet Manhood and His blessed Passion, with reverent marvelling in His high, overpassing Goodness ; and maketh us to love all that He loveth, for His love, and to be well-pleased with Him and all His works. And when we fall, hastily He raiseth us by His lovely calling11 and gracious touching. And when we be » "depyng." * Prom the Ana-em RixoU (Camden Society's version, edited by J. Morton, D.D.), p. 131 : " The sixth comfort is, that oar Lord, when He suflereth us to be tempted, playeth with us, as the mother with her young darling : she flies from him, and hides herself, and lets him sit alone, and look anxiously around, and call Dam*/ Dam*/ and weep awhile ; and then she leapeth forth laughing, with outspread arms, and embraceth and kisseth him, and wipeth his eyes. In like manner, our Lord sometimes leareth us alone, and withdraweth His grace, His comfort, and His rapport, so that we fed no delight in any good that we do. nor any satisfaction of heart ; and yet, at that rery time, our dear Father loreth us never the less, but doth it for the great lore that He hath to us." p. 135 : u The fourth reason why our Lord hideth Himself is, that thou mayest seek him more earnestly, and call, and weep after Him, as the litde baby doth after his mother" (" ase deth thet Intel baban " — in another manuscript 1 lite barn ' — " efter his moder "). Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 153 thus strengthened by His sweet working, then we with all our will choose Him, by His sweet grace, to be His servants and His lovers lastingly without end. And after this He suffereth some of us to fall more hard and more grievously than ever we did afore, as us thinketh. And then ween we (who be not all wise) that all were nought that we have begun. But this is not so. For it needeth us to fall, and it needeth us to see it. For if we never fell, we should not know how feeble and how wretched we are of our self, and also we should not fully know that marvellous love of our Maker. For we shall see verily in heaven, without end, that we have grievously sinned in this life, and notwithstanding this, we shall see that we were never hurt in His love, we were never the less of price in His sight. And by the assay of this falling we shall have an high, marvellous knowing of love in God, without end. For strong and marvellous is that love which may not, nor will not, be broken for trespass. And this is one understanding of [our] profit. Another is the lowness and meekness that we shall get by the sight of our falling : for thereby we shall highly be raised in heaven; to which rasing we might 1 never have come without that meekness. And therefore it needeth us to see it ; and if we see it not, though we fell it should not profit us. And commonly, first we fall and later we see it : and both of the Mercy of God. The mother may suffer the child to fall sometimes, and to be hurt in diverse manners for its own profit, but she may never suffer that any manner of peril come to the child, for love. And though our earthly mother may 1 1 .«. could. Digitized by Google

154 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE suffer her child to perish, our heavenly Mother, Jesus, may not suffer us that are His children to perish : for He is All-mighty, All-wisdom, and All-love; and so is none bat He, — blessed may He be ! But oftentimes when our falling and our wretchedness is shewed us, we are so sore adread, and so greatly ashamed of our self, that scarcely we find where we may hold us. But then willeth not our courteous Mother that we flee away, for Him were nothing lother. But He willeth then that we use the condition of a child : for when it

is hurt, or adread, it runneth hastily to the mother for help, with all its might. So willeth He that we do, as a meek child saying thus : My hind Mother \ my Gracious Mother, my deanvorthy Mother, have mercy on me : I have made myself foul and unlike to Thee, and I nor may nor can amend it but with thine help and grace. And if we feel us not then eased forthwith, be we sure that He useth the condition of a wise mother. For if He see that it be more profit to us to mourn and to weep, He suffereth it, with ruth and pity, unto the best time, for love. And He willeth then that we use the property of a child, that evermore of nature trusteth to the love of the mother in weal and in woe. And He willeth that we take us mightily to the Faith of Holy Church and find there our dearworthy Mother, in solace of true Understanding, with all the blessed Common. For one single person may oftentimes be broken, as it seemeth to himself, but the whole Body of Holy Church was never broken, nor never shall be, without end. And therefore a sure thing it is, a good and a gracious, to will meekly and mightily to be fastened and oned to our Mother, Holy Church, that is, Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 155 Christ Jesus. For the food of mercy that is His dearworthy blood and precious water is plenteous to make us fair and clean; the blessed wounds of our Saviour be open and enjoy to heal us ; the sweet, gracious hands of our Mother be ready and diligently about us. For He in all this working useth the office of a kind nurse that hath nought else to do but to give heed about1 the salvation of her child. It is His office to save us : it is His worship to do [for] us,* and it is His will [that] we know it : for He willeth that we love Him sweetly and trust in Him meekly and mightily. And this shewed He in these gracious words : J keep thee full surely. CHAPTER LXH " God is Very Father and Very Mother of Nature : and all natures that He hath made to flow out of Him to work Hit will shall be restored and brought again into Him by the salvation of Mankind through the working of Grace " pOR in that time He shewed our frailty and our fallings, our afflictings and our settings at nought,8 our despites and our outcastings, and all our

woe so far forth as methought it might befall in this life. And therewith 1 " entend about." * S. de Cressy has here " to do it." This MS. seems to hate : " to don us," possibly for to work at us, carry out our salvation to perfection, or, to take in hand for us, " to * for us." See The PasUm Letters, vol. H. (Letter 472), May 1463, " he pray id hym that he wold don for hym in hys mater, and gaf hym a reward ; and withinne ryth short tym after, his mater sped." 1 « our brekyngs and our nowtyngt," Digitized by Google

1 56 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE He shewed His blessed Might, His blessed Wisdom, His blessed Love : that He keepeth us in this time as tenderly and as sweetly to His worship, and as surely to our salvation, as He doeth when we are in most solace and comfort And thereto He raiseth us spiritually and highly in heaven, and turneth it all to His worship and to our joy, without end. For His love suffereth us never to lose time. And all this is of the Nature-Goodness of God, by the working of Grace. God is Nature 1 in His being : that is to say, that Goodness that is Nature, it is God. He is the ground, He is the substance, He is the same thing that is Nature-hood.2 And He is very Father and very Mother of Nature : and all natures that He hath made to flow out of Him to work His will shall be restored and brought again into Him by the salvation of man through the working of Grace. For of all natures 8 that He hath set in diverse creatures by part, in man is all the whole; in fulness and in virtue, in fairness and in goodness, in royalty and nobleness, in all manner of majesty, of preciousness and worship. Here may we see that we are all beholden to God for nature, and we are all beholden to God for grace. Here may we see us needeth not greatly to seek far out to know sundry natures, but to Holy Church, unto our Mother's breast : that is to say, unto our own soul where our Lord dwelleth ; and there shall we And all now in faith and in understanding. And afterward verily in Himself clearly, in bliss. But let no man nor woman take this singularly to himself: for it is not so, it is general: for it is [of] our 1 « kynde." « " klndhede." » " kyndei." Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 157 precious Christ, and to Him was this fair nature adight 1 for the worship and nobility of man's making, and for the joy and the bliss of man's salvation ; even as He saw, wist, and knew from without beginning. CHAPTER LXIH "As verily as sin is unclean, so verily is it unkind" — a disease or monstrous thing against nature. " He shall heal us full fair." TJTERE may we see that we have verily of Nature to hate sin, and we have verily of Grace to hate sin. For Nature is all good and fair in itself, and Grace was sent out to save Nature and destroy sin, and bring again fair nature to the blessed point from whence it came : that is God 5 with more nobleness and worship by the virtuous working of Grace. For it shall be seen afore God by all His Holy in joy without end that Nature hath been assayed in the fire of tribulation and therein hath been found no flaw, no fault.1 Thus are Nature and Grace of one accord : for Grace is God, as Nature is God : He is two in manner of working and one in love ; and neither of these worketh without other : they be not disparted. And when we by Mercy of God and with His help accord us to Nature and Grace, we shall see verily that sin is in sooth viler and more painful than hell, without likeness : for it is contrary to our fair nature. For as verily as sin is unclean, so verily is it unnatural,8 and * i.e. made ready, prepared, appointed. 9 " no lak (blame), no defonte." * " as aothly as sin is onclene as sothly is it onkinde." Digitized by Google

158 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE thus an horrible thing to see for the loved 1 soul that would be all fair and shining in the sight of God, as Nature and Grace teacheth. Yet be we not adread of this, save inasmuch as dread may speed us : but meekly make we our moan to our dearworthy Mother, and He shall besprinkle us in His precious blood and make our soul full soft and full mild, and heal us full fair by process of time, right as it is most worship to Him and joy to us without end. And of this sweet fair working He shall never cease nor stint till all His dearworthy children be born and forthbrought. (And that shewed He where He shewed [me] understanding of the ghostly Thirst, that is the love-longing that shall last till

Doomsday.) Thus in [our] Very Mother, Jesus, our life is grounded, in the foreseeing Wisdom of Himself from without beginning, with the high Might of the Father, the high sovereign Goodness of the Holy Ghost. And in the taking of our nature He quickened us ; in His blessed dying upon the Cross He bare us to endless life ; and from that time, and now, and evermore unto Doomsday, He feedeth us and furthereth us: even as that high sovereign Kindness of Motherhood, and as Kindly need of Childhood asketh. Fair and sweet is our Heavenly Mother in the sight of our souls ; precious and lovely are the Gracious Children in the sight of our Heavenly Mother, with mildness and meekness, and all the fair virtues that belong to children in Nature. For of nature the Child despaireth not of the Mother's love, of nature the Child presumeth not of itself, of nature the Child loveth the 1 S. de Crcuy hat «• the bring tonL" Digitized by Google

ANENT CERTAIN POINTS 159 Mother and each one of the other [children]. These are the fair virtues, with all other that be like, wherewith our Heavenly Mother is served and pleased. And I understood none higher stature in this life than Childhood, in feebleness and failing of might and of wit, unto the time that our Gracious Mother hath brought us up to our Father** Bliss.1 And then shall it verily be known to us His meaning in those sweet words where He saith: All shall be well: and thou shah see9 thyself, that all manner of things shall be well. And then shall the Bliss of our Mother, in Christ, be new to begin in the Joys of our God : which new beginning shall last without end, new beginning. Thus I understood that all His blessed children which be come out of Him by Nature shall be brought again into Him by Grace. THE FIFTEENTH REVELATION CHAPTER LXIV " Thou shalt come up above.*9 " A very fair creature, a litde Child — nimble and lively, whiter than lily " A FORE this time I had great longing and desire of God's gift to be delivered of this world and of this life. For oftentimes I beheld the woe that is here, and the weal and the bliss that is being there : (and if there had been no pun in this life but the absence of our Lord, methought it was some-time more than I might bear

j) and this made me to mourn, and eagerly to 1 "Our fader biUt," Digitized by Google

i6o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE long. And also from mine own wretchedness, sloth, and weakness, me liked not to live and to travail, as me fell to do. And to all this our courteous Lord answered for comfort and patience, and said these words: Suddenly thou shalt be taken from all thy pain, from all thy sickness, from all thy distress 1 and from all thy woe. And thou shalt come up above and thou shalt have me to thy meed, and thou shalt be fulfilled of love and of bliss* And thou shalt never have no manner of pain, no manner of mis/iking, no wanting of wilt; but ever joy and bliss without end. What should it then aggrieve thee to suffer awhile, seeing that it is my will and my worship t And in this word : Suddenly thou shalt be taken, — I saw that God rewardeth man for the patience that he hath in abiding God's will, and for his time, and [for] that man lengtheneth his patience over the time of his living. For not-knowing of his time of passing, that is a great profit : for if a man knew his time, he should not have patience over that time ; but, as God willeth, while the soul is in the body it seemeth to itself that it is ever at the point to be taken. For all this life and this languor that we have here is but a point, and when we are taken suddenly out of pain into bliss then pain shall be nought. And in this time I saw a body lying on the earth, which body shewed heavy and horrible,2 without shape and form, as it were a swollen quag of stinking mire.8 And suddenly out of this body sprang a full fair creature, a little Child, fully shapen and formed, nimble4 and * "diseae." * "uggley." • a " bolned quire of ttyngand my re." 4 " iwi6e "= agile, quick. Digitized by Google

THE FIFTEENTH REVELATION 161 lively, whiter than lily ; which swiftly 1 glided up into heaven. And the swollenness of the body betokeneth great wretchedness of our deadly flesh, and the littleness of the Child betokeneth the cleanness of purity in the soul. And methought: With this body abidetb* no fairness of this Child, and on this Child dwelleth no foulness of this body It is more8 blissful

that man be taken from pain, than that pain be taken from man ; 8 for if pain be taken from us it may come again : therefore it is a sovereign comfort and blissful beholding in a loving soul that we shall be taken from pain. For in this behest 4 I saw a marvellous compassion that our Lord hath in us for our woe, and a courteous promising6 of clear deliverance. For He willeth that we be comforted in the overpassing \ e and that He shewed in these words : And thou shalt come up above, and thou shalt have me to thy meed, and thou shalt be fulfilled of joy and bliss. It is God's will that we set the point of our thought in this blissful beholding as often as we may, — and as long time keep us therein with His grace \ for this is a blessed contemplation to the soul that is led of God, and full greatly to His worship, for the time that it lasteth. And [when] we fall again to our heaviness, and spiritual blindness, and feeling of pains spiritual and bodily, by our frailty, it is God's will that we know that He hath not forgotten us. And so signifieth He in these words : And thou shalt never more have pain ; no manner of sickness, no manner of mislibng, no wanting of will; but ever joy and > " sharply." » " beleveth." ' " full blissful . . . mor than." 4 i.e. promise, proclamation. 5 '< behoting." • i.e. the exceeding fulness of heavenly bliss. L Digitized by Google

1 62 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE bliss without end. What should it then aggrieve thee to suffer awhile, seeing it is my will and my worship t It is God's will that we take His behests 1 and His comfortings as largely and as mightily as we may take them, and also He willeth that we take our abiding and our troubles * as lightly as we may take them, and set them at nought For the more lightly we take them, and the less price we set on them, for love, the less pain we shall have in the feeling of them, and the more thanks and meed we shall have for them. " The Charity of God maketh in us such a unity that, when it is truly seen, no man can part himself from other 99 A ND thus I understood that what man or woman with firm will s chooseth God in this life, for love, he may be sure that he is loved without end : which endless love worketh in him that grace. For He willeth that we be as assured in hope of the

bliss of heaven while we are here, as we shall be in sureness while we are there. And ever the more pleasance and joy that we take in this sureness, with reverence and meekness, the better pleaseth Him, as it was shewed. This reverence that I mean is a holy courteous dread of our Lord, to which meekness is united : and that is, that a creature seeth the Lord marvellous great, and itself marvellous little. For these virtues are had endlessly by the loved of God, and 1 See foot-note 4, p. 161. * " diseases "=discomforti, distresses. » " wilfully." CHAPTER LXV Digitized by Google

THE FIFTEENTH REVELATION 163 this may now be seen and felt in measure through the gracious presence of our Lord when it is [seen] : which presence in all things is most desired, for it worketh marvellous assuredness in true faith, and sure hope, by greatness of charity, in dread that is sweet and delectable. It is God's will that I see myself as much bound 1 to Him in love as if He had done for me all that He hath done ; and thus should every soul think inwardly of its 1 Lover. That is to say, the Charity of God maketh in us such a unity that, when it is truly seen, no man can part himself from other. And thus ought our soul to think that God hath done for it 8 all that He hath done. And this sheweth He to make us to love Him and nought dread but Him. For it is His will that we perceive that all the might of our Enemy is taken into our Friend's hand; and therefore the soul that knoweth assuredly this, he4 shall not dread but Him that he loveth. All other dread he * setteth among passions and bodily sickness and imaginations. And therefore though we be in so much pain, woe, and distress that it seemeth to us we can think [of] right nought but [of] that [which] we are in, or [of] that [which] we feel, [yet] as soon as we may, pass we lightly over, and set we it at nought. And why? For that God willeth we know [Him] ; and if we know Him and love Him and reverently dread Him, we shall have peace, and be in great rest, and it shall be great pleasance to us, all that He doeth. And this shewed our Lord in these words : What should it then aggrieve thee to suffer awhile , sith it is my will and my worship! 1 « boundcn w=beholden. » "hU.w » « him." « U

the toul. Digitized by Google

i64 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE Now have I told you of Fifteen Revelations, as God vouchsafed to minister them to [my] mind, renewed by lightings and touchings, I hope of the same Spirit that shewed them all. Of which Fifteen Shewings the First began early in the morn, about the hour of four; and they lasted, shewing by process full fair and steadily, each following other, till it was nine of the day, overpassed. CHAPTER LXVI "All was closed, and I saw no more." u For the folly of feeling a litde bodily pain I unwisely lost for the time the comfort of all this blessed Shewing of our Lord God " A ND after this the good Lord shewed the Sixteenth [Revelation] on the night following, as I shall tell after : which Sixteenth was conclusion and confirmation to all Fifteen. But first me behoveth to tell you as anent my feebleness, wretchedness and blindness. — I have said in the beginning : And in this [moment] all my pain was suddenly taken from me : of which pain I had no grief nor distress as long as the Fifteen Shewings lasted following. And at the end all was close, and I saw no more. And soon I felt that I should live and languish ; 1 and anon my sickness came again : first in my head with a sound and a din, and suddenly all my body was fulfilled with sickness like as it was afore. And I was as barren and as dry as [if] I never had comfort but little. And as a l "Ungiien." Digitized by Google

THE DOUBT 165 wretched creature I moaned and cried for feeling of my bodily pains and for failing of comfort, spiritual and bodily. Then came a Religious person to me and asked me how I fared. I said I had raved to-day. And he laughed loud and heartily.1 And I said : The Cross that stood afore my face, methought it bled fast. And with this word the person that I spake to waxed all sober and marvelled. And anon I was sore ashamed and astonished for my recklessness, and I thought : This man taketh in sober earnest1 the least word that I might say. Then said I no more thereof. And when I saw that he took it earnestly and with so great reverence, I wept, full greatly ashamed, and would have been shriven ; but at that time I could

tell it no priest, for I thought : How should a priest believe me? I believe not our Lord God. This [Shewing] I believed verily for the time that I saw Him, and so was then my will and my meaning ever for to do without end ; but as a fool I let it pass from my mind. Ah ! lo, wretch that I am ! this was a great sin, great unkindness, that I for folly of feeling of a little bodily pain, so unwisely lost for the time the comfort of all this blessed Shewing of our Lord God. Here may you see what I am of myself. But herein would our Courteous Lord not leave me. And I lay still till night, trusting in His mercy, and then I began to sleep. And in the sleep, at the beginning, methought the Fiend set him on my throat, putting forth a visage full near my face, like a young man's and it was long and wondrous lean : I saw never none such. The * " inderly "= inwardly ; to de Crewy ; (CoUint hat « drolly *). * "»dly"=iolidly, soberly. Digitized by Google

166 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE colour was red like the tilestone when it is new-burnt, with black spots therein like black freckles — fouler than the tilestone. His hair was red as rust, clipped in front,1 with full locks hanging on the temples. He grinned on me with a malicious semblance, shewing white teeth: and so much methought it the more horrible. Body nor hands had he none shapely, but with his paws he held me in the throat, and would have strangled me, but he might not. This horrible Shewing was made [whilst I was] sleeping, and so was none other. But in all this time I trusted to be saved and kept by the mercy of God. And our Courteous Lord gave me grace to waken ; and scarcely had I my life. The persons that were with me looked on me, and wet my temples, and my heart began to comfort. And anon a light smoke came in the door, with a great heat and a foul stench. I said : Benedxcke Domine! it is all on fire that is here! And I weened it had been a bodily fire that should have burnt us all to death. I asked them that were with me if they felt any stench. They said, Nay: they felt none. I said: Blessed be God I For then wist I well it was the Fiend that was come to tempest me. And anon I took to that [which] our Lord had shewed me on the same day, with all the Faith of Holy Church (for I

beheld it is both one), and fled thereto as to my comfort. And anon all 1 " erisid aforn with syde lokkt hongyng on the thonnys " (or thowngs, or thoungs). Bradley's Dictionary of Middle English — tA*n(?ywangt = temple, rotted p. pie of efesianss to clip the edges (cf. eaves). The Paris MS. however reads: "His hair was rede as rust not scoryd afore, with syde lockes hangyng on the thouwonges." S. de Cressy gives this as : " his hair was red as rust not scoured ; afore with side locks hanging down in flakes." Digitized by Google

THE SIXTEENTH REVELATION 167 vanished away, and I was brought to great rest and peace, without sickness of body or dread of conscience. "The place that Jesus taketh in our soul He shall never remove from, without end : — for in us His homliest home and His endless dwelling." " Our soul can never have rest in things that are beneath itself — yet may it not abide in the beholding of then our Lord opened my spiritual eye and shewed me my soul in midst of my heart. I saw the Soul so large as it were an endless world, and as it were a blissful kingdom. And by the conditions that I saw therein I understood that it is a worshipful City. In the midst of that City sitteth our Lord Jesus, God and Man, a fair Person of large stature, highest Bishop, most majestic 1 King, most worshipful Lord ; and I saw Him clad majestically.1 And worshipfully He sitteth in the Soul, even-right 2 in peace and rest. And the Godhead ruleth and sustaineth 8 heaven and earth and all that is, — sovereign Might, sovereign Wisdom, and sovereign Goodness, — [but] the place that J esus taketh in our Soul He shall never remove it, without end, as to my sight : for in us is His homliest home and His endless dwelling.4 And in this [sight] He shewed the satisfying that He 1 " solemnest w ; " solemnly "= in state. * i.e. straight-set. * " gemeth." « « woning." THE SIXTEENTH REVELATION CHAPTER LXVn its self Digitized by Google

i68 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE hath of the making of Man's Soul. For as well as the Father might make a creature, and as well as the Son could make a creature*, so well would the Holy Ghost that Man's Soul were made : and so it was

done. And therefore the blessed Trinity enjoyeth without end in the making of Man's Soul : for He saw from without beginning what should please Him without end. All thing that He hath made sheweth His Lordship, — as understanding was given at the same time by example of a creature that is to see great treasures and kingdoms belonging to a lord ; and when it had seen all the nobleness beneath, then, marvelling, it was moved to seek above to the high place where the lord dwelleth, knowtog* by reason, that his dwelling is in the worthiest place. And thus I understood in verity that our Soul may never have rest in things that are beneath itself. And when it cometh above all creatures into the Self, yet may it not abide in the beholding of its Self, but all the beholding is blissfully set in God that is the Maker dwelling therein. For in Man's Soul is His very dwelling 5 and the highest light and the brightest shining of the City is the glorious love of our Lord, as to my sight. And what may make us more to enjoy in God than to see in Him that He enjoyeth in the highest of all His works ? For I saw in the same Shewing that if the blessed Trinity might have made Man's Soul any better, any fairer, any nobler than it was made, He should not have been full pleased with the making of Man's Soul. And He willeth that our hearts be mightily raised above the deepness of the earth and all vain sorrows, and rejoice 1 in Him. 1 " enjoycn." Digitized by Google

THE SIXTEENTH REVELATION 169 CHAPTER LXVm "He said not: Thou sbalt not be tempested, thou shalt not he travailed, thou sbalt not be afflicted; but He said: Thou sbalt not be overcome 99 T^HIS was a delectable Sight and a restful Shewing, that it is so without end. The beholding of this while we are here is full pleasing to God and full great profit to us ; and the soul that thus beholdeth, it maketh it like to Him that is beheld, and oneth it in rest and peace by His grace. And this was a singular joy and bliss to me that I saw Him sitting : for the [quiet] secureness of sitting sheweth endless dwelling. And He gave me to know soothfastly that it was He that shewed me all afore. And when I had beheld this with heedfulness, then shewed our good Lord words 1 full meekly without voice and without opening of

lips, right as He had [afore] done, and said full sweetly : Wit it now well that it was no raving that thou s awe st to-day : but take it and believe it, and keep thee therein, and comfort thee therewith, and trust thou thereto : and thou shalt not be overcome* These Last Words were said for believing and true sureness that it is our Lord Jesus that shewed me all. And right as in the first word that our good Lord shewed, signifying His blissful Passion, — Herewith is the devil overcome, — right so He said in the last word, with full true secureness, meaning us all : Thou shalt not be over1 See Ixx. " He shewed it aU [the Revelation] again within in my •oul." Digitized by Google

i7o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE come. And all this teaching in this true comfort, it is general, to all mine even-Christians, as it is aforesaid : and so is God's will. And this word : Thou shah not be overcome, was said full clearly 1 and full mightily, for assuredness and comfort against all tribulations that may come. He said not: Thou shalt not be tempested, thou shalt not be travailed, thou shah not be afflicted; but He said : Thou shalt not be overcome. God willeth that we take heed to these words, and that we be ever strong in sure trust, in weal and woe. For He loveth and enjoyeth us, and so willeth He that we love and enjoy Him and mightily trust in Him ; and ail shall be well. And soon after, all was close and I saw no more. CHAPTER LXIX " I was delivered from the Enemy by the virtue of Christ's Passion " ^^FTER this the Fiend came again with his heat and with his stench, and gave me much ado,8 the stench was so vile and so painful, and also dreadful and travailous. Also I heard a bodily jangling,8 as if it had been of two persons ; and both, to my thinking, jangled at one time as if they had holden a parliament with a great busy-ness and all was soft muttering, so that I understood nought that they said. And all this was to stir me to despair, as methought, — seeming to me as [though] they mocked at 1 " sharply "= decisively. 9 " made me full besy." * m. gabbling. Digitized by Google

THE TRIAL 171 praying of prayers1 which are said boisterously with [the] month,

failing [of] devout attending and wise diligence : the which we owe to God in our prayers. And our Lord God gave me grace mightily for to trust in Him, and to comfort my soul with bodily speech as I should have done to another person , that had been travailed. Methought that busy-ness* might not be likened to no bodily busy-ness. My bodily eye I set in the same Cross where I had been in comfort afore that time 5 my tongue with speech of Christ's Passion and rehearsing the Faith of Holy Church ; and my heart to fasten on God with all the trust and the might. And I thought to myself, saying : Thou hast now great busy-ness to keep thee in the Faith for that thou shouldst not be taken of the Enemy : wouldst thou now from this time evermore be so busy to keep thee from sin, this were a good and a sovereign occupation I For I thought in sooth were I safe from sin, I were full safe from all the fiends of hell and enemies of my soul. And thus he occupied me all that night, and on the morn till it was about prime day. And anon they were all gone, and all passed; and they left nothing but stench, and that lasted still awhile ; and I scorned him. And thus was I delivered from him by the virtue of Christ's Passion : for therewith is the Fiend overcome, as our Lord Jesus Christ said afore. 1 " bidding of bedes." 9 see above, " made me fuU busy." Digitized by Google

172 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER LXX " Above the Faith is no goodness kept in this life, as to my sight, and beneath the Faith is no help of soul; but in the Faith, there willeth the Lord that we keep us " JN all this blessed Shewing our good Lord gave understanding that the Sight should pass : which blessed Shewing the Faith keepeth, with His own good will and His grace. For He left with me neither sign nor token whereby I might know it, but He left with me His own blessed word in true understanding, bidding me full mightily that I should believe it. And so I do, — Blessed may He be ! — I believe that He is our Saviour that shewed it, and that it is the Faith that He shewed : and therefore I believe it, rejoicing. And thereto I am bounden by all His own meaning, with the next words that follow : Keep thee therein, and comfort thee therewith, and trust thou thereto. Thus I am

bounden to keep it in my faith. For on the same day that it was shewed, what time that the Sight was passed, as a wretch I forsook it, and openly I said that I had raved. Then our Lord Jesus of His mercy would not let it perish, but He showed it all again within in my soul1 with more fulness, with the blessed light of His precious love : saying these words full mightily and full meekly : Wit it now well: it was no raving that thou sawest this day. As if He had said : For that the Sight was passed from thee, thou losedst it and hadst * seech, lxviii. Digitized by Google

THE KEEPING IN FAITH 173 not still to keep 1 it. But wit* it now \ that is to say, now that thou seest it. This was said not only for that same time, but also to set thereupon the ground of my faith when He saith anon following : But tale it, believe it, and keep thee therein and comfort thee therewith and trust thou thereto ; and thou shah not be overcome. In these six words that follow (Tale it — [etc.] His meaning is to fasten it faithfully in our heart : for He willeth that it dwell with us in faith to our life's end, and after in fulness of joy, desiring that we have ever steadfast trust in His blissful behest — knowing His Goodness. For our faith is contraried in diverse manners by our own blindness, and our spiritual enemy, within and without ; and therefore our precious Lover helpeth us with spiritual sight and true teaching in sundry manners within and without, whereby that we may know Him. And therefore in whatsoever manner He teacheth us, He willeth that we perceive Him wisely, receive Him sweetly, and keep us in Him faithfully. For above the Faith is no goodness kept in this life, as to my sight, and beneath the Faith is no help of soul; but in the Faith, there willeth the Lord that we keep us. For we have by His goodness and His own working to keep us in the Faith ; and by His sufferance through ghostly enmity we are assayed in the Faith and made mighty. For if our faith had none enmity, it should deserve no meed, according to the understanding that I have in all our Lord's teaching. 1 "couthest not." 1 i.e. learn, perceive, know for certainty by the conviction of reason and consciousness — grasp once for all the truth beheld. Digitized by Google

174 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE CHAPTER LXXI " Three manners of looking teen in our Lord's Countenance " LAD and joyous and sweet is the Blissful lovely Cheer1 of our Lord to our souls. For He [be]holdeth* us ever, living in love-longing: and He willeth that our soul be in glad cheer to Him, to give Him His meed. And thus, I hope, with His grace He hath [drawn], and more shall draw, the Outer Cheer to the Inner Cheer, and make us all one with Him, and each of us with other, in true lasting joy that is Jesus. I have signifying of Three manners of Cheer of our Lord. The first is Cheer of Passion, as He shewed while He was here in this life, dying. Though this [manner of] Beholding be mournful and troubled, yet it is glad and joyous : for He is God. — The second manner of Cheer is [of] Ruth and Compassion: and this sheweth He, with sureness of Keeping, to all His lovers that betake them 8 to His mercy. The third is the Blissful Cheer, as it shall be without end : and this was [shewed] oftenest and longest-continued. And thus in the time of our pain and our woe He 1 " Cher," in etrlier chapters rendered by manner of Countenance or Regard, "The word of the MS. might be: "he harith • (possibly " draweth or " behadith " or " behavith." There is a verb "bi-hawen" to behold— in other forms bihabben, bi-halden — ; and " behave " had the meaning of to manage, govern. Elsewhere in the MS. to regard, if not to fie the eyes upon, is expressed (e.g. in xxxix.) simply by to " hoidenV without the prefix. S. de Cressy has here M he beheld." » " that have to " ; S. de C, " have need to." Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 175 sheweth us Cheer of His Passion and His Cross, helping us to bear it by His own blessed virtue. And in the time of our sinning He sheweth to us Cheer of Ruth and Pity, mightily keeping us and defending us against all our enemies. And these be the common Cheer which He sheweth to us in this life ; therewith mingling the third : and that is His Blissful Cheer, like, in part, as it shall be in Heaven. And that [shewing is] by gracious touching and sweet lighting of the spiritual life, whereby that we are kept in sure faith, hope, and charity, with contrition and devotion, and also with contemplation and all manner of true solace

and sweet comforts. CHAPTER LXXH " As long as we be meddling with any part of nn we shall never see clearly the Blissful Countenance of our Lord " JgUT now behoveth me to tell in what manner I saw sin deadly in the creatures which shall not die for sin, but live in the joy of God without end. I saw that two contrary things should never be together in one place. The most contrary that are, is the highest bliss and the deepest pain. The highest bliss that is, is to have Him in clarity of endless life, Him verily seeing, Him sweetly feeling, ail-perfectly having in fulness of joy. And thus was the Blissful Cheer of our Lord shewed in Pity i1 in which Shewing I saw that sin is most contrary, — so far forth that as long as we be 1 That is : in the Shewing of Pity (Rer. it) ch. x., in which it was shewed darkly. S. de Creasy has " in party n=fiart9 but the word seems to be "/ifr"=/i/y. Digitized by Google

176 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE meddling with any part of sin, we shall never see clearly the Blissful Cheer of our Lord. And the more horrible and grievous that our sins be, the deeper are we for that time from this blissful sight. And therefore it seemeth to us oftentimes as we were in peril of death, in a part of hell, for the sorrow and pain that the sin is to us. And thus we are dead for the time from the very sight of our blissful life. But in all this I saw soothfastly that we be not dead in the sight of God, nor He passeth never from us. But He shall never have His full bliss in us till we have our full bliss in Him, verily seeing His fair Blissful Cheer. For we are ordained thereto in nature, and get thereto by grace. Thus I saw how sin is deadly for a short time in the blessed creatures of endless life. And ever the more clearly that the soul seeth this Blissful Cheer by grace of loving, the more it longeth to see it in fulness. For notwithstanding that our Lord God dwelleth in us and is here with us, and albeit He claspeth us and encloseth 1 us for tender love that He may never leave 8 us, and is more near to us than tongue can tell or heart can think, yet may we never stint of moaning nor of weeping nor of longing till when we see Him clearly in His Blissful Countenance. For in that precious blissful sight there may no woe abide, nor any weal fail.8 And in this I saw matter of mirth and matter of

moaning : matter of mirth : for our Lord, our Maker, is so near to us, and in us, and we in Him, by sureness of keeping through His great goodness j matter of moaning : for our ghostly eye is so blind and we be so borne down by weight of our mortal flesh and darkness of sin, that 1 halsith ; beclosith. 9 levyn ; tellen ; thy n ken ; stint ; tee. ' 11 ibiden, ne no wele failen." Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 177 we may not see our Lord God clearly in His fair Blissful Cheer. No ; and because of this dimness 1 scarsely we can believe and trust His great love and our sureness * of keeping. And therefore it is that I say we may never stint of moaning nor of weeping. This " weeping n meaneth not all in pouring out of tears by our bodily eye, but also hath more ghostly understanding. For the kindly2 desire of our soul is so great and so unmeasurable, that if there were given us for our solace and for our comfort all the noble things that ever God made in heaven and in earth, and we saw not the fair Blissful Cheer of Himself, yet we should not stint of moaning nor ghostly weeping, that is to say, of painful longing, till when we [should] see verily the fair Blissful Cheer of our Maker. And if we were in all the pun that heart can think and tongue may tell, if we might in that time see His fair Blissful Cheer, all this pain should not aggrieve us. Thus is that Blissful Sight [the] end of all manner of pain to the loving soul, and the fulfilling of all manner of joy and bliss. And that shewed He in the high, marvellous words where He said : lit am that is highest; lit am that is lowest; I it am that is all. It belongeth to us to have three manner of knowings : the first is that we know our Lord God ; the second is that we know our self : what we are by Him, in Nature 1 " myrkehede, unethes we can leren and trowen." * " sekiroes.w Nott.— The words " Blissful Cheer" cannot be rendered by the more beautiful and familiar Blessed Countenance, and even " BVutful Countenance" might fail to bring out the reference to m* Atfxct of the Divine Face, one part of the threefold Truth. M Digitized by Google

178 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE and Grace ; the third is that we know meekly what our self is anent our sin and feebleness. And for these three was all the

Shewing made, as to mine understanding. "Two manners of sickness that we have: impatience, or sloth ; — despair, or mistrustful dread n A LL the blessed teaching of our Lord was shewed by three parts : that is to say, by bodily sight, and by word formed in mine understanding, and by spiritual sight. For the bodily sight, I have said as I saw, as truly as I can; and for the words, I have said them right as our Lord shewed them to me; and for the spiritual sight, I have told some deal, but I may never fully tell it : and therefore of this sight I am stirred to say more, as God will give me grace. God shewed two manners of sickness that we have : the one is impatience, or sloth : for we bear our travail and our pains heavily 5 the other is despair, or doubtful dread, which I shall speak of after. Generally, He shewed sin, wherein that all is comprehended, but in special He shewed only these two. And these two are they that most do travail and tempest us, according to that which our Lord shewed me ; and of them He would have us be amended. I speak of such men and women as for God's love hate sin and dispose themselves to do God's will : then by our spiritual blindness and bodily heaviness we are most inclining to these. And therefore CHAPTER LXXin Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 179 it is God's will that they be known, for then we shall refuse them as we do other sins. And for help of this, full meekly our Lord shewed the patience that He had in His Hard Passion ; and also the joying and the satisfying that He hath of that Passion, for love. And this He shewed in example that we should gladly and wisely bear our pains, for that is great pleasing to Him and endless profit to us. And the cause why we are travailed with them is for lack in knowing 1 of Love. Though the three Persons in the Trinity 2 be all even8 in Itself, the soul4 took most understanding in Love ; yea, and He willeth that in all things we have our beholding and our enjoying in Love. And of this knowing are we most blind. For some of us believe that God is Almighty and may do all, and that He is All-Wisdom and can do all ; but that He is All-Love and will do all, there we stop short.6 And this not-knowing it is, that hindereth most God's lovers, as to my sight. For when we

begin to hate sin, and amend us by the ordinance of Holy Church, yet there dwelleth a dread that letteth us, because of the beholding of our self and of our sins afore done. And some of us because of our every-daily sins : for we hold not our Covenants, nor keep we our cleanness that our Lord setteth us in, but fall oftentimes into so much wretchedness that shame it is to see it. And the beholding of this maketh us so sorry and so heavy, that scarsely we can find any comfort. And this dread we take sometime for a meekness, but it is a foul blindness and a weakness.6 And we cannot 1 «4 for yninrwitig" 8 seen as Might, Wisdom, Love. * equal. « /.«. Julian (xiii., xxhr., xWi.> » » astynten." 6 S. de Cressy: 14 a wickedness"; but the MS. word is " waykenes." Digitized by Google

i8o REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE despise it as we do another sin, that we know [as sin] : for it cometh [subtly] of Enmity, and it is against truth. For it is God's will that of all the properties of the blissful Trinity, we should have most sureness and comfort in Love : for Love maketh Might and Wisdom full meek to us. For right as by the courtesy of God He forgiveth our sin after the time that we repent us, right so willeth He that uue forgive our sin, as anent our unskilful heaviness and our doubtful dreads. CHAPTER LXXIV " There is no dread that fully pleaseth God in us but reverent dread" pOR I understand [that there be] four manner of dreads. One is the dread of an affright that cometh to a man suddenly by frailty. This dread doeth good, for it helpeth to purge man, as doeth bodily sickness or such other pain as is not sin. For all such puns help man if they be patiently taken. The second is dread of pain, whereby man is stirred and wakened from sleep of sin. He is not able for the time to perceive the soft comfort of the Holy Ghost, till he have understanding of this dread of pain, of bodily death, of spiritual enemies \ and this dread stirreth us to seek comfort and mercy of God, and thus this dread helpeth us,1 and enableth us to have contrition by the blissful touching of the Holy Ghost. The third is doubtful dread. Doubt1 Here the transcriber of the B. Mus. MS. repeats (by mistake, no doubt) " to seek," etc. S. de Creasy : " helpeth us as an entry." Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 1 8 1 ful dread in as much as it draweth to despair, God will have it turned in us into love by the knowing of love : that is to say, that the bitterness of doubt be turned into the sweetness of natural love by grace. For it may never please our Lord that His servants doubt in His Goodness. The fourth is reverent dread : for there is no dread that fully pleaseth God in us but reverent dread. And that is full soft, for the more it is had, the less it is felt for sweetness of love. Love and Dread are brethren, and they are rooted in us by the Goodness of our Maker, and they shall never be taken from us without end. We have of nature to love and we have of grace to love: and we have of nature to dread and we have of grace to dread. It belongeth to the Lordship and to the Fatherhood to be dreaded, as it belongeth to the Goodness to be loved : and it belongeth to us that are His servants and His children to dread Him for Lordship and Fatherhood, as it belongeth to us to love Him for Goodness. And though this reverent-dread and love be not parted asunder, yet they are not both one, but they are two in property and in working, and neither of them may be had without other. Therefore I am sure, he that loveth, he dreadeth, though that he feel it but a little. All dreads other than reverent dread that are proffered to us, though they come under the colour of holiness yet are not so true, and hereby may they be known asunder. — That dread that maketh us hastily to flee from all that is not good and fall into our Lord's breast, as the Child into the Mother's bosom,1 with all our intent and with all our mind, knowing our feebleness and our great need, > S. de Creasy : " Mothers Anne," but MS. (B.M.) " Moder banne." Digitized by Google

182 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE knowing His everlasting goodness and His blissful love, only seeking to Him for salvation, cleaving to [Him] with sure trust : that dread that bringeth us into this working, it is natural,1 gracious, good and true. And all that is contrary to this, either it is wrong, or it is mingled with wrong. Then is this the remedy, to know them both and refuse the wrong. For the natural property of dread which we have in this life by the gracious working of the Holy

Ghost, the same shall be in heaven afore God, gentle, courteous, and full delectable. And thus we shall in love be homely and near to God, and we shall in dread be gentle and courteous to God : and both alike equal. Desire we of our Lord God to dread Him reverently, to love Him meekly, to trust in Him mightily j for when we dread Him reverently and love Him meekly our trust is never in vain. For the more that we trust, and the more mightily, the more we please and worship our Lord that we trust in. And if we fail in this reverent dread and meek love (as God forbid we should !), our trust shall soon be misruled for the time. And therefore it needeth us much to pray our Lord of grace that we may have this reverent dread and meek love, of His gift, in heart and in work. For without this, no man may please God. i"kinde.w Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 183 CHAPTER LXXV " We shall see verily the cause of all things that He hath done ; and evermore we shall see the cause of all things that He hath permitted " J SAW that God can do all that we need. And these three that I shall speak of we need : love, longing, pity. Pity in love keepeth us in the time of our need ; and longing in the same love draweth us up into Heaven. For the Thirst of God is to have the general Man unto Him : in which thirst He hath drawn His Holy that be now in bliss ; and getting His lively members, ever He draweth and drinketh, and yet He thirsteth and longeth. I saw three manners of longing in God, and all to one end $ of which we have the same in us, and by the same virtue and for the same end. The first is, that He longeth to teach us to know Him and love Him evermore, as it is convenient and speedful to us. The second is, that He longeth to have us up to His Bliss, as souls are when they are taken out of pain into Heaven. The third is to fulfill us in bliss; and that shall be on the Last Day, fulfilled ever to last. For I saw, as it is known in our Faith, that the pain and the sorrow shall be ended to all that shall be saved. And not only we shall receive the same bliss that souls afore have had in heaven, but also we shall receive a new [bliss], which plenteously shall be flowing out of God into us and shall fulfill us ; and these be the goods which

Digitized by Google

i84 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE He hath ordained to give as from without beginning. These goods are treasured and hid in Himself ; for unto that time [no] Creature is mighty nor worthy to receive them. In this [fulfilling] we shall see verily the cause of all things that He hath done; and evermore we shall see the cause of all things that He hath suffered.1 And the bliss and the fulfilling shall be so deep and so high that, for wonder and marvel, all creatures shall have to God so great reverent dread, overpassing that which hath been seen and felt before, that the pillars of heaven shall tremble and quake. But this manner of trembling and dread shall have no pain ; but it belongeth to the worthy might of God thus to be beholden by His creatures, in great dread trembling and quaking for meekness of joy, marvelling at the greatness of God the Maker and at the littleness of all that is made. For the beholding of this maketh the creature marvellously meek and mild. Wherefore God willeth — and also it belongeth to us, both in nature and grace — that we wit and know of this, desiring this sight and this working ; for it leadeth us in right way, and keepeth us in true life, and oneth us to God. And as good as God is, so great He is ; and as much as it belongeth to His goodness to be loved, so much it belongeth to His greatness to be dreaded. For this reverent dread is the fair courtesy that is in Heaven afore God's face. And as much as He shall then be known and loved overpassing that He is now, in so much He shall be dreaded overpassing that He is now. 1 i.e. permitted ; " all that It good our Lord doeth, and that which if eri| our Lord tuffereth," xxxv, Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 185 Wherefore it behoveth needs to be that all Heaven and earth shall tremble and quake when the pillars shall tremble and quake. CHAPTER LXXVI 44 The soul that beholdeth the fair nature of our Lord Jesus, it hateth no hell but sin " T SPEAK but little of reverent dread, for I hope it may be seen in this matter aforesaid. But well I wot our Lord shewed me no souls but those that dread Him. For well I wot the soul that truly taketh the teaching of the Holy Ghost, it

hateth more sin for vileness and horribleness than it doth all the pain that is in hell. For the soul that beholdeth the fair nature 1 of our Lord Jesus, it hateth no hell but sin, as to my sight. And therefore it is God's will that we know sin, and pray busily and travail earnestly and seek teaching meekly that we fall not blindly therein ; and if we fall, that we rise readily. For it is the most pain that the soul may have, to turn from God any time by sin. The soul that willeth to be in rest when [an] other man's sin cometh to mind, he shall flee it as the pain of hell, seeking unto God for remedy, for help against it. For the beholding of other man's sins, it maketh as it were a thick mist afore the eyes of the soul, and we cannot, for the time, see the fairness of God, but if we may behold them with contrition with him, with compassion on him, and with holy desire to God for him. For without this » " kindness," Digitized by Google

1 86 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE it harmeth 1 and tempesteth and hindereth the soul that beholdeth them. For this I understood in the Shewing of Compassion. In this blissful Shewing of our Lord I have understanding of two contrary things: the one is the most wisdom that any creature may do in this life, the other is the most folly. The most wisdom is for a creature to do after the will and counsel of his highest sovereign Friend. This blessed Friend is Jesus, and it is His will and His counsel that we hold us with Him, and fasten us to Him homely — evermore, in what state soever that we be ; for whether-so that we be foul or clean, we are all one in His loving. For weal nor for woe He willeth never we flee from Him. But because of the changeability that we are in, in our self, we fall often into sin. Then we have this [doubting dread] by the stirring of our enemy and by our own folly and blindness : for they say thus : Thou seest well thou art a wretched creature, a sinner, and also unfaithful. For thou keepest not the Command*; thou dost promise oftentimes our Lord that thou shalt do better, and anon after, thou fallest again into the same, especially into sloth and losing of time. (For that is the beginning of sin, as to my sight, — and especially to the creatures that have given them to serve our Lord with inward beholding of His blessed Goodness.) And this maketh us adread to

appear afore our courteous Lord. Thus is it our enemy that would put us aback8 with his false dread, [by reason] of our wretchedness, through pain that he threateth us with. For it is his meaning to 1 "noyith." 1 S. de Crewy— "thy Covenant." » " on bakke." Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 187 make us so heavy and so weary in this, that we should let out of mind the fair, Blissful Beholding of our Everlasting Friend. " Accuse not thyself overmuch, deeming that thy tribulation and thy woe is all thy fault." "All thy living is penance profitable." «« In the remedy He willeth that we rejoice 99 f\UR good Lord shewed the enmity of the Fiend : in which Shewing I understood that all that is contrary to love and peace is of the Fiend and of his part. And we have, of our feebleness and our folly, to fall; and we have, of mercy and grace of the Holy Ghost, to rise to more joy. And if our enemy aught winneth of us by our falling, (for it is his pleasure,1) he loseth manifold more in our rising by charity and meekness. And this glorious rising, it is to him so great sorrow and pun for the hate that he hath to our soul, that he burneth continually in envy. And all this sorrow that he would make us to have, it shall turn to himself. And for this it was that our Lord scorned him, and [it was] this [that] made me mightily to laugh. Then is this the remedy, that we be aware of our wretchedness and flee to our Lord : for ever the more needy that we be, the more speedful it is to us to draw nigh to Him.8 And let us say thus in our thinking : I know 1 S. de Cressy, "likeness"; Collins, "business." The word may be "Lifenes"=lefhess, pleasure; llf= lef= lief = (Morris* Specimen* of Early English) pleasing, dear. 9 " neyghen him." CHAPTER LXXVH Digitized by Google

1 88 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE well I have a shrewd pain ; but our Lord is All-Mighty and may punish me mightily ; and He is All-Wisdom and can punish me discerningly ; and He is All-Goodness and loveth me full tenderly. And in this beholding it is necessary for us to abide ; for it is a lovely meekness of a sinful soul, wrought by mercy and grace of the Holy Ghost, when we willingly and gladly take the scourge and chastening of our Lord that Himself will give us. And it shall be full

tender and full easy, if that we will only hold us satisfied with Him and with all His works. For the penance that man taketh of himself was not shewed me : that is to say, it was not shewed specified. But specially and highly and with full lovely manner of look was it shewed that we shall meekly bear and suffer the penance that God Himself giveth us, with mind in His blessed Passion. (For when we have mind in His blessed Passion, with pity and love, then we suffer with Him like as His friends did that saw it. And this was shewed in the Thirteenth Shewing, near the beginning, where it speaketh of Pity.) For He saith : Accuse not \thy\telf overdone much, deeming that thy tribulation and thy woe is all for thy fault ; for I will not that thou be heavy or sorrowful indiscreetly. For I tell thee, howsoever thou do9 thou shalt have woe. And therefore I will that thou wisely know thy penance; and [thou] shalt see in truth that all thy living is penance profitable. This place is prison and this life is penance, and in the remedy He willeth that we rejoice. The remedy is that our Lord is with us, keeping and leading into the fulness of joy. For this is an endless joy to us in our Lord' 8 signifying, that He that shall be our bliss when we are there, He is our keeper while we are here. Our Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 189 way and our heaven is true love and sure trust ; and of this He gave understanding in all [the Shewings] and especially in the Shewing of the Passion where He made me mightily to choose Him for my heaven.1 Flee we to our Lord and we shall be comforted, touch we Him and we shall be made clean, cleave we to Him and we shall be sure,8 and safe from all manner of peril. For our courteous Lord willeth that we should be as homely with Him as heart may think or soul may desire. But [let us] beware that we take not so recklessly this homeliness as to leave courtesy. For our Lord Himself is sovereign homeliness, and as homely as He is, so courteous He is: for He is very courteous. And the blessed creatures that shall be in heaven with Him without end, He will have them like to Himself in all things. And to be like our Lord perfectly, it is our very salvation and our full bliss. And if we wot not how we shall do all this, desire we of our Lord and He shall teach

us : for it is His own good-pleasure and His worship ; blessed may He be ! CHAPTER LXXVin " Though we be highly lifted up into contemplation by the special gift of our Lord, yet it is needful to us to ha? e knowledge and sight of our sin and our feebleness " OUR Lord of His mercy sheweth us our sin and our feebleness by the sweet gracious light of Himself; for our sin is so vile and so horrible that He of His »ch. iix. *"tekir." Digitized by Google

190 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE courtesy will not shew it to us but by the light of His grace and mercy. Of four things therefore it is His will that we have knowing : the first is, that He is our Ground from whom we have all our life and our being. The second is, that He keepeth us mightily and mercifully in the time that we are in our sin and among all our enemies, that are full fell upon us ; and so much we are in the more peril for [that] we give them occasion thereto, and know not our own need.1 The third is, how courteously He keepeth us, and maketh us to know that we go amiss. The fourth is, how steadfastly He abideth us and changeth no regard:8 for He willeth that we be turned [again], and oned to Him in love as He is to us. And thus by this gracious knowing we may see our sin profitably without despair. For truly we need to see it, and by the sight we shall be made ashamed of our self and brought down as anent our pride and presumption ; for it behoveth us verily to see that of ourselves we are right nought but sin and wretchedness. And thus by the sight of the less that our Lord sheweth us, the more is reckoned 8 which we see not. For He of His courtesy measureth the sight to us ; for it is so vile and so horrible that we should not endure to see it as it is. And by this meek knowing after this manner, through contrition and grace we shall be broken from all that- is not our Lord. And then shall our blessed Saviour perfectly heal us, and one us to Him. This breaking and this healing our Lord meaneth for the general Man. For he that is highest and nearest 1 See ch. xxxix. p. 81. 3 " chere "=manner of looking on us ; mien. * S. de Cressy : " watted," but the indistinct word of the Brit. Mus. MS. is probably "casM," for « cast," or " auUn w= conjectured. Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 191 with God, he may see himself sinful — and needeth to — with me ; and I that am the least and lowest that shall be saved, I may be comforted with him that is highest : so hath our Lord oned us in charity, [as] where He shewed me that I should sin.1 And for joy that I had in beholding of Him I attended not readily to that Shewing, and our courteous Lord stopped there and would not further teach me till that He gave me grace and will to attend. And hereby was I learned that though we be highly lifted up into contemplation by the special gift of our Lord, yet it is needful to us therewith to have knowing and sight of our sin and our feebleness. For without this knowing we may not have true meekness, and without this [meekness] we may not be saved. And afterward, also, I saw that we may not have this knowing from our self ; nor from none of all our spiritual enemies : for they will us not so great good. For if it were by their will, we should not see it until our ending day. Then be we greatly beholden 2 to God for that He will Himself, for love, shew it to us in time of mercy and grace. CHAPTER LXXIX " I was taught that I should tee mine own sin, and not other men's sin except it may be for comfort and help of my fellowChristians 99 (lxxvil) ^^LSO I had of this [Revelation] more understanding. In that He shewed me that I should sin, I took it nakedly to mine own singular person, for I was none 1 ch. xxxtII. * iD gratitude. Digitized by Google

1 92 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE otherwise shewed at that time. But by the high, gracious comfort of our Lord that followed after, I saw that His meaning was for the general Man : that is to say, All-Man ; which is sinful and shall be unto the last day. Of which Man I am a member, as I hope, by the mercy of God. For the blessed comfort that I saw, it is large enough for us all. And here was I learned that I should see mine own sin, and not other men's sins but if it may be for comfort and help of mine even-Christians. And also in this same Shewing where I saw that I should sin, there was I learned to be in dread for unsureness of myself. For I wot not how I shall fall, nor I know not the measure nor the greatness of sin ; for that would

I have wist, with dread, and thereto I had none answer. Also our courteous Lord in the same time He shewed full surely and mightily the endlessness and the unchangeably of His love ; and, afterward, that by His great goodness and His grace inwardly keeping, the love of Him and our soul shall never be disparted in two, without end.1 And thus in this dread I have matter of meekness that saveth me from presumption, and in the blessed Shewing of Love I have matter of true comfort and of joy that saveth me from despair. All this homely Shewing of our courteous Lord, it is a lovely lesson and a sweet, gracious teaching of Himself in comforting of our soul. For He willeth that we [should] know by the sweetness and homely loving of Him, that all that we see or feel, within or without, that is contrary to this is of the enemy and not of God. And thus ; — If we be stirred 1 See xxxrii., xL, xlriii., lxi.y lxxxil. Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 193 to be the more reckless of our living or of the keeping of our hearts because that we have knowing of this plenteous love, then need we greatly to beware. For this stirring, if it come, is untrue $ and greatly we ought to hate it, for it all hath no likeness of God's will. And when that we be fallen, by frailty or blindness, then our courteous Lord toucheth us and stirreth us and calleth us 1 and then willeth He that we see our wretchedness and meekly be aware of it.1 But He willeth not that we abide thus, nor He willeth not that we busy us greatly about our accusing, nor He willeth not that we be wretched over our self ; 8 but He willeth that we hastily turn ourselves unto Him. For He standeth all aloof and abideth us sorrowfully and mournfully till when we come, and hath haste to have us to Him. For we are His joy and His delight, and He is our salve and our life. When I say He standeth all alone, I leave the speaking of the blessed Company of heaven, and speak of His office and His working here on earth, — upon the condition of the Shewing. CHAPTER LXXX " Himself is nearest and meekest, highest and lowest, and doeth aU." " Lo?e sufFereth ne?er to be without Pity " Y three things man standeth in this life ; by which three God is worshipped, and we be speeded,8 kept

and saved. The first is, use of man's Reason natural ; the second 1 " ben it aknowen." S. de Cresty, " be it a knowen." * MS. " wretchftil of our telfe." S. de Cresty, " wretchful on oar •elf." 1 /.«. helped onwards. N Digitized by Google

i94 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE is, common teaching of Holy Church ; the third is, inward gracious working of the Holy Ghost. And these three be all of one God: God is the ground of our natural reason ; and God, the teaching of Holy Church ; and God is the Holy Ghost. And all be sundry gifts to which He willeth that we have great regard, and attend us thereto. For these work in us continually all together; and these be great things. Of which great things He willeth that we have knowing here as it were in an A.B.C., that is to say, that we have a little knowing; whereof we shall have fulness in Heaven. And that is for to speed us. We know in our Faith that God alone took our nature, and none but He ; and furthermore that Christ alone did all the works that belong to our salvation, and none but He ; and right so He alone doeth now the last end : that is to say, He dwelleth here with us, and ruleth us and governeth us in this living, and bringeth us to His bliss. And this shall He do as long as any soul is in earth that shall come to heaven, — and so far forth that if there were no such soul but one, He should be withal alone till He had brought him up to His bliss. I believe and understand the ministration of angels, as clerks tell us : but it was not shewed me. For Himself is nearest and meekest, highest and lowest, and doeth all. And not only all that we need, but also He doeth all that is worshipful, to our joy in heaven. And where I say that He abideth sorrowfully and moaning, it meaneth all the true feeling that we have in our self, in contrition and compassion, and all sorrowing and moaning that we are not oned with our Lord. And all such that is speedful, it is Christ in us. And Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 195 though some of us feel it seldom, it passeth never from Christ till what time He hath brought us out of all our woe. For love suffereth never to be without pity. And what time that we fall into sin and leave the mind of Him and the keeping of our own soul, then keepeth Christ alone all the charge ; and thus

standeth He sorrowfully and moaning. Then belongeth it to us for reverence and kindness to turn us hastily to our Lord and leave Him not alone. He is here alone with us all : that is to say, only for us He is here. And what time I am strange to Him by sin, despair or sloth, then I let my Lord stand alone, in as much as it is in me. And thus it fareth with us all which be sinners. But though it be so that we do thus oftentimes, His Goodness suffereth us never to be alone, but lastingly He is with us, and tenderly He excuseth us, and ever shieldeth us from blame in His sight. CHAPTER LXXXI " God seeth all our living a penance : for nature-longing of our love is to Him a lasting penance in us." "His love maketh Him to long " QUR Good Lord shewed Himself in diverse manners both in heaven and in earth, but I saw Him take no place save in man's soul. He shewed Himself in earth in the sweet Incarnation and in His blessed Passion. And in other manner He shewed Himself in earth [as in the Revelation] where I say : I saw God in a Point} And in another manner He shewed Himself in earth thus as it were in pilgrimage : 1 ch. xi. Digitized by Google

196 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE that is to say, He is here with us, leading us, and shall be till when He hath brought us all to His bliss in heaven. He shewed Himself diverse times reigning, as it is aforesaid ; but principally in man's soul. He hath taken there His resting-place and His worshipful City : out of which worshipful See He shall never rise nor remove without end. Marvellous and stately 1 is the place where the Lord dwelleth, and therefore He willeth that we readily answer to2 His gracious touching, more rejoicing in His whole love than sorrowing in our often fallings. For it is the most worship to Him of anything that we may do, that we live gladly and merrily, for His love, in our penance. For He beholdeth us so tenderly that He seeth all our living [here] a penance : for nature's longing in us is to Him aye-lasting penance in us*: which penance He worketh in us and mercifully He helpeth us to bear it. For His love maketh Him to long [for us] ; His wisdom and His truth with His rightfulness maketh Him to suffer us [to be] here : and in this same

manner [of longing and abiding] He willeth to see it in us. For this is our natural penance, — and the highest, as to my sight. For this penance goeth 4 never from us till what time that we be fulfilled, when we shall have Him to our meed. And therefore He willeth that we set our hearts in the Overpassing 6 : that is to say, from the pun that we feel into the bliss that we trust. 1 " tolemne." s " entenden to "sturn our attention, respond to. * or, at in S. de Cretty, " For kind longing in us to him it a lasting penance in ut." 4 " cometh." • The exceeding Blist. " Our light affliction, which it but for a moment, worketh for ut a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory."— a Cor. iv. 17. Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 197 CHAPTER LXXXII " In filling and in rising we are ever preciously kept in one Lo?e " jgUT here shewed our courteous Lord the moaning and the mourning of the soul, signifying thus : / know well thou wilt live for my love, joyously and gladly suffering all the penance that may come to thee ; but in as much as thou live st not without sin thou wouldest suffer, for my love, all the woe, all the tribulation and distress that might come to thee. And it is sooth*1 But be not greatly aggrieved with sin that falleth to thee against thy will. And here I understood that [which was shewed] that the Lord beholdeth the servant with pity and not with blame.2 For this passing life asketh8 not to live all without blame and sin. He loveth us endlessly, and we sin customably, and He sheweth us full mildly, and then we sorrow and mourn discreetly, turning us unto the beholding of His mercy, cleaving to His love and goodness, seeing that He is our medicine, perceiving that we do nought but sin. And thus by the meekness we get by the sight of our sin, faithfully knowing His everlasting love, Him thanking and praising, we please Him : — I love thee, and thou lovest me, and our love shall not be disparted in two : for thy profit I suffer [these things to come]. And all this was shewed in spiritual understanding, saying these blessed words : I keep thee full surely. 1 i.e. truth. See xxrii., " It it sooth that tin it cause of all this pain." *ch. li. 1 i.e. "demandeth not that we live." Digitized by Google

198 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE And by the great desire that I saw in our blessed Lord that we shall live in this manner, — that is to say, in longing and enjoying, as all this lesson of love sheweth, — thereby I understood that that which is contrarious to us is not of Him but of enmity; and He willeth that we know it by the sweet gracious light of His kind love. If any such lover be in earth which is contiuually kept from falling, I know it not : for it was not shewed me. But this was shewed : that in falling and in rising we are ever preciously kept in one Love. For in the Beholding of God we fall not, and in the beholding of self we stand not $ and both these [manners of beholding] be sooth1 as to my sight. But the Beholding of our Lord God is the highest soothness.1 Then are we greatly bound to God2 [for] that He willeth in this living to shew us this high soothness. And I understood that while we be in this life it is full speedful to us that we see both these at once. For the higher Beholding keepeth us in spiritual solace and true enjoying in God ; [and] that other that is the lower Beholding keepeth us in dread and maketh us ashamed of ourself. But our good Lord willeth ever that we hold us much more in the Beholding of the higher, and [yet] leave not the knowing of the lower, unto the time that we be brought up above, where we shall have our Lord Jesus unto our meed and be fulfilled of joy and bliss without end. 1 i.e. truth, trueness. "Both these ben soth, is to my syte. But the beholdyng of our Lord God it the heyest sothnes." See chaps. xIt., Hi., etc., the two " Deemings w: the Beholding by God of the higher Self and the Beholding by man of the lower self. * • n gratitude, obligation. Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 199 CHAPTER LXXXIII " Life, Love, and Light " J HAD, in part, touching, sight, and feeling in three properties of God, in which the strength and effect of all the Revelation standeth : and they were seen in every Shewing, and most properly in the Twelfth, where it saith oftentimes : [b is /.] The properties are these : Life, Love, and Light1 In life is marvellous homeliness, and in love is gentle courtesy, and in light is endless Nature-hood. These properties were in one Goodness : unto which Goodness my Reason would be oned, and cleave to it

with all its might. I beheld with reverent dread, and highly marvelling in the sight and in the feeling of the sweet accord, that our Reason is in God; understanding that it is the highest gift that we have received ; and it is grounded in nature. Our faith is a light by nature coming of our endless Day, that is our Father, God. In which light our Mother, Christ, and our good Lord, the Holy Ghost, leadeth us in this passing life. This light is measured 1 Cf. chs. lxxxv. and lxxxvi. These words might be (as Life, Light, and Love) for the Trinity of Might ("the Father willeth"), Wisdom (" the Son worketh Love (" the Holy Ghost confirmeth w) : one Goodness : or as it is sometimes denoted, the Trinity of Might, Wisdom, Goodness : one Love. But here the thought seems to be centred in Light as the manifestation of Being (of Kyndhedezs. relationships, correspondences of nature) : of the Triune Divine Light which in Man is corresponding Reason, Faith, Charity: Charity keeping man, while here, in Faith and Hope ; Charity leading him from and through and into the Eternal Divine Love. Digitized by Google

2oo REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE discreetly, needfully standing to us in the night. The light is cause of our life; the night is cause of our pain and of all our woe: in which we earn meed and thanks of God. For we, with mercy and grace, steadfastly know and believe our light, going therein wisely and mightily. And at the end of woe, suddenly our eyes shall be opened, and in clearness of light our sight shall be full : which light is God, our Maker and Holy Ghost, in Christ Jesus our Saviour. Thus I saw and understood that our faith is our light in our night : which light is God, our endless Day. CHAPTER LXXXIV u Charity 99 •^JpHE light is Charity, and the measuring of this light is done to us profitably by the wisdom of God. For neither is the light so large that we may see our blissful Day, nor is it shut from us; but it is such a light in which we may live meedfully, with travail deserving1 the endless worship of God. And this was seen in the Sixth Shewing where He said : I thank thee of thy service and of thy travail. Thus Charity keepeth us in Faith and Hope, and Hope leadeth us in Charity. And in the end all shall be

Charity. I had three manners of understanding of this light, Charity. The first is Charity unmade; the second is 1 i.e. earning the endless praise. Digitized by Google

SUNDRY TEACHINGS 201 Charity made; the third is Charity given. Charity unmade is God ; Charity made is our soul in God ; Charity given is virtue. And that is a precious gift of working in which we love God, for Himself ; and ourselves, in God ; and that which God loveth, for God. CHAPTER LXXXV " Lord, blessed mayest Thou be, for it is thus : it is well " A ND in this sight I marvelled highly. For notwithstanding our simple living and our blindness here, yet endlessly our courteous Lord beholdeth us in this working, rejoicing; and of all things, we may please Him best wisely and truly to believe, and to enjoy with Him and in Him. For as verily as we shall be in the bliss of God without end, Him praising and thanking, so verily we have been in the foresight of God, loved and known in His endless purpose from without beginning. In which unbegun love He made us ; and in the same love He keepeth us and never suffereth us to be hurt [in manner] by which our bliss might be lost. And therefore when the Doom is given and we be all brought up above, then shall we clearly see in God the secret things which be now hid to us. Then shall none of us be stirred to say in any wise : Lord, if it had been thus, then it bad been full well; but we shall say all with one voice : Lord, blessed mayst thou be, for it is thus : it is well; and now see we verily that all-thing is done as it was then ordained before that anything was made. Digitized by Google

202 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE 'HIS book is begun by God's gift and His grace, but it is not yet performed, as to my sight. For Charity pray we all ; [together] with Goets working, thanking, trusting, enjoying. For thus will our good Lord be prayed to, as by the understanding that I took of all His own meaning and of the sweet words where He saith full merrily : I am the Ground of thy beseeching. For truly I saw and understood in our Lord's meaning that He shewed it for that He willeth to have it known more than it is: in which knowing He will give us grace to love to Him and cleave to Him. For He beholdeth His heavenly treasure with so

great love on earth that He willeth to give us more light and solace in heavenly joy, in drawing to Him of our hearts, for sorrow and darkness 1 which we are in. And from that time that it was shewed I desired oftentimes to learn2 what was our Lord's meaning. And fifteen years after, and more, I was answered in ghostly understanding, saying thus : Wouldst thou learn2 thy Lord's meaning in this thing? Learn it well: Love was His meaning. Who shewed it thee? Love. What shewed He theet Love. Wherefore shewed it Hef For Love. Hold thee therein and thou shalt learn and know more in the same. But thou shalt never know nor learn therein other thing without end. Thus was I learned 8 that Love was our Lord's meaning. 1 " merknesi "=dimness. 2 " witten w= to see clearly. 8 « lerid." CHAPTER LXXXVI " Love was our Lord'i *8 Meaning Digitized by Google

MEANING OF THE REVELATION 203 And I saw full surely that ere God made us He loved us ; which love was never slacked, nor ever shall be. And in this love He hath done all His works; and in this love He hath made all things profitable to us ; and in this love our life is everlasting. In our making we had beginning; but the love wherein He made us was in Him from without beginning : in which love we have our beginning. And all this shall we see in God, without end. Digitized by Google

2o4 REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE POSTSCRIPT BY A SCRIBE [The Sloane MS. is entitled " Revelations to one who could not read a Letter, Anno Dom. 1373," and each chapter is headed by a few lines denoting its contents. These titles are in language similar to that of the text, and are probably the work of an early scribe. No doubt it is the same scribe who after the last sentence of the book adds the aspiration :] Which Jesus mot grant us Amen, [And to him also may be assigned this conclusion : —] Thus endeth the Revelation of Love of the blissid Trinite shewid by our Savior Christ Jesu for our endles comfort and solace and also to enjoyen in him in this passand journey of this life. Amen Jesu Amen I pray Almyty God that this booke com not but to the hands of them that will be his faithfull lovers, and to

those that will submitt them to the faith of holy Church, and obey the holesom understondying and teching of the men that be of vertuous life, sadde Age and sound lering: ffor this Revelation is hey Divinitye and hey wisdom, wherfore it may not dwelle with him that is thrall to synne and to the Devill. And beware thou take not on thing after thy affection and liking, and leve another : for that is the condition of an heretique. But take every thing with other. And, trewly understonden, All is according to holy Scripture and groundid in the same. And that Jesus, our very love, light and truth, shall shew to all clen soulis that with mekeness aske profe reverently this wisdom of hym. And thou to whom this boke shall come, thank heyley and hertily our Saviour Christ Jesu that he made these shewings and revelations, for the, and to the, of his endles love, mercy and goodnes for thine and our save guide, to conduct to everlastying bliss : the which Jesus mot grant us. Amen. Digitized by Google

GLOSSARY Adigbt** prepared, ordained. Adventure =» chance, hazard. -4far = according to. All thing = with the verb singular — kept here chiefly to express all, the whole of things related to each other, though often, as in the original, meaning simply every, each. In Early and Middle English thing had no s in the plural. And had sometimes the force of but, and once or twice in the MS. it is used in its sense of if, or of and though, or and when. As set h, asyeth, asyeth-mahing = satisfaction ; fulfilment (theologically used). Asketh = requireth, demandeth. Avuement = consideration ; obserration with self-consulting. Becloidd = enclosed. Behest = promise; a thing proclaimed; afterwards, command. Behold in = behold. Beholding = manner of regarding things. Belongeth to, behoveth = is incumbent, befitteth. Blissful '= used sometimes as blessed. Bodily = perceived by any of the bodily senses, effected by material agency. Br cute = burst. Busyness = the state of being busy ; £raz/ busyness ■» much ado. 2fa/ //" as unless, save. Caw* « reason, end, object. CAfir ™ expression of countenance shewing sorrow or gladness; mien. C/af* — shut away ; hid, or partially hid* aos Digitized by Google

206 GLOSSARY Come from *» go from. Common : the Blessed Common = the Christian Community. Contrarious = perverse. Various other forms are used from to contrary, to oppose. Could and can refer to knowledge and practical skill, ability. Courteous = gently considerate and fair; reverentially ceremonious; Gracious. Deadly — mortal. Dearworthy = precious ; beloved and honoured. Depart — dispart, part. Deserve = earn. Disease *= distress, trouble, want of case. Doom, deeming = judgment. Dooms man — priestly confessor. Enjoy in = enjoy ; rejoice in. Entend — attend. Enter = to lead in. Even = equal ; even-like ; even-right = straight, straight-facing. Even-Christian {even-cristen, sing, or pi.) = fellow-Christian. Hamlet V. i., "And the more the pity that great folk have countenance in this world to drown or hang themselves more than their even Christian." Faithfully = trustfully. For that — because. Fulfilled of= filled full with. FulJuTmg = fulfilment, Perfect Bliss. Garland = crown. Generally = relating to things or people in general, not "in special." Grante mercy = (" grand merci 99) great thanks. Have to = betake one's self to. Hastily = quickly, soon. Homely «= intimate, simple, as of one at home. Honest = fair, seemly. If= that (chap, xxxii., M Thou shalt see — if all — shall be well Acts xxvi. 8). Digitized by Google

GLOSSARY 207 Impropriated (impropried) to = appropriated to. Indifferent (to thy sight, chap. H.) = indistinct. Intellect = understanding, that which is to be understood, inference, xiii. Intent = attention. Kind— nature, race, birth, species; natural, etc. ; kindly = as by birth and kinship, natural, filial, gentle, genial, human and humane. Known = made known. Languor = to languish. Learn = teach. Letf "letten" = hinder (letted). Like (it liketh him, meliketh) =to suit, be similar to the desire, to be pleasing (Amos iv. 5). Liking = pleasure, pleasance. Likeness ("without any likeness") = comparison. May, might , often for can and could of modern usage. Mean = to think, say, signify, intend ; to have in one's mind. Mean, means — medium, intermediary thing, or person, or communication. Mind— feeling, memory, sympathetic perception or realisation. Mischief = hurt, injury, harm.

Mights = powers, faculties. Morrow = morning. Moaning = sorrowing. Naked = simple, single, plain, by itself. Needs = of need; it behoveth needs =» is incumbent through necessity. Oweth = ought, is bound by duty or debt. 0w= upper. One (oned, oneing) = to make one, unite. Overpassing = exceeding ; the overpassing = the Restoration, the heavenly Fulfilment of the Company of souls made more than conquerors ; the Supernal Blessedness. Pass = to die. Digitized by Google

2o8 GLOSSARY Patting « surpassingly. Regard, in regard of** in respect of, comparison with. Regard — look, sight, /fca^r — prepared ; readily — quickly. Sad" sober ("sad Yotaress»" Milton, Comut), originally "firm" ("rypeand sad corage," Chaucer : The Clerket Tale, 164). &v -tell. Skilfully — discerningly, with practical knowledge and ability. Slade « a steep, hollow place ; a ravine. So far forth » to such a measure. Solemn — festal, as of a yearly feast, stately, ceremonial. Sooth — very reality, that which it ; toothly, toothfattly. Speeds prospering, furtherance, profit. &jfi* (" stinten ") « to cease. Sttrring ("stering ") — moving, prompting, motion. Substantial and tentual, relating respectively (in the writer's psychology) to the Substance or higher self, and the sou) inhabiting the body on earth, called by her the SentuaJite, and in chap. lvii. the sensual soul ; cf. Genesis i. 27, with ii. 7. Tarry — to vex, delay. Touch (a) a an instant. Touching =» influence. Trow = believe. Unknowing « ignorance ; unmade *> not made. Ween *> suppose, expect, think. IVUI; He will "He willeth that. Wilfully ~ with firm will, resolutely. Wit «to know by perception, to experience, find, learn. Knowledge knows : Wisdom witt. Worship ■= honour, praise, glory. Wretch — a poor, a mean creature of no account. TURN BULL AND SPEAKS, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH Digitized by Google

A CATALOGUE OF BOOKS AND ANNOUNCEMENTS OF METHUEN AND COMPANY PUBLISHERS : LONDON 36 ESSEX STREET W.C. CONTENTS PAGE FORTHCOMING BOOKS, ... * POETRY, ... 9 BELLES LBTTRES, ANTHOLOGIES, ETC., IO ILLUSTRATED AND GIFT BOOKS, 1 4 HISTORY, ... 15 BIOGRAPHY, ... 27 TRAVEL, ADVENTURE AND TOPOGRAPHY, l8

NAVAL AND MILITARY, ... TO GENERAL LITERATURE, ... 23 PHILOSOPHY, ... .24 THEOLOGY, ... 24 FICTION, ... 30 BOOKS FOR BOYS AND GIRLS, 40 THE PEACOCK LIBRARY, 40 UNIVERSITY EXTENSION SERIES, 40 SOCIAL QUESTIONS OF TO-DAY . 41 CLASSICAL TRANSLATIONS, 42 EDUCATIONAL BOOKS, 43 APRIL 1901 Digitized by Google

April 1901 Messrs. Methuen's ANNOUNCEMENTS Travel, Adventure and Topography THE INDIAN BORDERLAND : Being a Personal Record of Twenty Years. By Sir T. H. Holdich, K.CI.E. Illustrated. Demy Svo. 1 5*. net. This book is a personal record of the author's connection with those military and political expeditions which, daring the last twenty years, have led to the consolidation of our present position in the North-west frontier of India. It is a personal history of trans-frontier surveys and boundary demarcations, commencing with Penjdeh and ending with the Pamirs, Chitral, and Tirah. MODERN ABYSSYNIA. By A. B. Wylde. With a Map and a Portrait Demy Svo. 1 $s. net. An important and comprehensive account of Abyssinia by a traveller who knows the country intimately, and has had the privilege of the friendship of King Menelik. MANCHURIA. By Alexander Hosie. With Illustrations and a Map. Demy Svo. 10s. 67/. net. A complete account of this important province by the highest living authority on the subject. THE RELIEF OF KUMASI. By Captain H. C. J. Biss. With Maps and Illustrations. Crown Svo. 6s. A narrative both of the siege and of the march of the relieving force, by an officer who took part in the advance. THE REAL CHINESE QUESTION. By Chester Holcombe. Crown Svo. 6s. A BOOK OF BRITTANY. By S. Baring Gould. With numerous Illustrations. Crown Svo. 6s. Uniform in scope and size with Mr. Baring Gould's well-known books on Devon, Cornwall, and Dartmoor. NAPLES : PAST AND PRESENT. By A. H. Norway, Author of ' Highways and Byways in Devon and Cornwall.' With 40 Illustrations by A. G. Ferard. Crown Svo. 6s. In this book Mr. Norway gives not only a highly

interesting description of modern Naples, but a historical account of its antiquities and traditions. History and Biography THE PASSING OF THE GREAT QUEEN : A Tribute to the Noble Life of Victoria Regina. By Maris Corrlli. Small ^to. is. In this book Miss Marie Corelli endeavours to interpret the high lessons of the Queen's life and the secret of her extraordinary success. It is a book which deals not only with the personal factor, but also with the commencement of the new era which the death of the Queen has brought about. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Announcements 3 A HISTORY OF EGYPT, from the Earliest Times to the Present Day. Edited by W. M. Flinders Petrie, D.C.L., LL.D., Professor of Egyptology at University College. Fully Illustrated. In Six Volumes. Crown Svo. 6s. each. Vol. VI. Egypt in the Middle Ages. By Stanley LanePoole, M.A, Litt.D. A HISTORY OF THE CHURCH OF CYPRUS. By John Hackbtt, M.A. With Maps and Illustrations. DemyZvo. 15X. net. A work which brings together all that is known on the subject from the introduction of Christianity to the commencement of the British occupation. A separate division deals with the local Latin Church during the period of the Western Supremacy. A HISTORY OF THE JESUITS IN ENGLAND. By the Rev. E. L. Taunton. Demy Zvo. 21s. net. This book is founded on original research, and contains much curious information from the state papers and from private sources. The history dotes in the year 1773. THE LIFE OF MRS. LYNN LINTON. By G. S. Layard. With Portraits. Demy %vc. 12s. 6d. THE LIFE OF SIR HARRY PARKES. By Stanley LanePoole. Crown Zvo. 6s. THE LAST OF THE GREAT SCOUTS (' Buffalo Bill/) By his sister Helen Cody Wetmore. With Illustrations. Demy Svo. 6s. A HISTORY OF THE MIDLAND RAILWAY. By Clement Strbtton. With numerous Illustrations. Demy %vo. 12s. 6d. BROTHER MUSICIANS: Reminiscences of Edward and Walter Bache. By Constance Bachb. Crown %vo. 6s. net. Theology THE WAY OF HOLINESS : A Devotional Commentary on the 1 19th Psalm. By R. M. Benson, M.A., of the Cowley Mission, Oxford. Crown %vo. $s. THE SUPERSENSUAL LIFE. By Jacob Behmen. Edited

by Bernard Holland. Feap 8wo. y. 6d. THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. Crown Svo. y. 6d. A new edition in large type of Dr. Bigg's well-known translation. THE SOUL'S PILGRIMAGE : Devotional Readings from the gablished and unpublished writings of George Body, D.D. elected and Arranged by J. H.Burn.B.D. PottSvo. Gilt top. 2S.6& Digitized by Google

4 Messrs. Methuen's Announcements Dan&boote of Cbeologg General Editor, A. Robertson, D.D., Principal of King's College, London. THE PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA. By Alfred Caldecott, D.D. Demy Svo. 10s. 6d. A complete history and description of the various philosophies of religion which have been formulated during the last few centuries in England and America, 3be Xibrarg ot Devotion Pott 8w. Cloth 25. ; leather is. 6d. net. THE PSALMS OF DAVID. With an Introduction and Notes by B. W. Randolph, M.A., Principal of the Theological College, Ely. A devotional and practical edition of the Prayer Book version of the Psalms. LYRA APOSTOLIC A. With an Introduction by Canon Scott Holland, and Notes by H. C. Beech ing, M.A. THE INNER WAY. Selections from the Sermons of F. Tauler. Edited by A. W. Hutton, M.A. Zbc Cburcbman'e JMble General Editor, J. H. BURN, B.D. Messrs. Methuen are issuing a series of expositions upon most of the books of the Bible. The volumes will be practical and devotional, and the text of the authorised version is explained in sections, which will correspond as far as possible with the Church Lectionary. ISAIAH. Edited by W. E. Barnes, D.D. 2 vols. Fcap Svo. 25. each net. THE EPISTLE OF ST. JAMES. Edited by H. W. Fulford. Fcap Svo. is. 6d. net. Belles Lettres Aetbuen's Standard Xibrarg THE NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE. By Gilbert White. Edited by L. C. Miall, F.R.S., assisted by W. Ward Fowler, M.A. Crown Svo. 6s. THE JOURNAL TO STELLA. By Jonathan Swift. Edited by G. A. Aitken, M.A. Crown tvo. 6s. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Announcements 5 Xfttle JBiograpbiea Fcap. Svo. Each Volume, cloth y. 6d. ; leather 4s. net. THE LIFE OF SAVONAROLA. By E. L. S.

HORSBURGH, M.A. With Portraits and Illustrations. XZbe Xfttle <3utoes Pott Svo. Cloth, 31. / leather, 3/. 6d. net. THE MALVERN COUNTRY. By B. C. A. Windle, D.Sc, F.R.S. Illustrated by E. H. New. This book, besides dealing with Malvern and its hills, will treat of such places of interest as can easily be visited from that centre. The cathedral cities of Worcester and Hereford, with their history, will be described. The great abbeys of Tewkesbury and Persbore and smaller places of beauty and historic note, such as Deerhurst, Birtsmorton, and Ledbury, will also receive attention. XLbc TKflor ft* of Sbaftespeate New volume uniform with Professor Dowden's HmmUt. KING LEAR. Edited by W. J. Craig. Demy Svo. $s. 6d. vibe KovelB of Cbatlea Dlchens With Introductions by George Gissing, Notes by F. G. Kitton, and Illustrations. Crown Svo. Each Volume, cloth 3/. net, leather 4s. &/. net. OLD CURIOSITY SHOP. With Illustrations by G. M. Brimelow. Two volumes. BARNABY RUDGE. With Illustrations by Beatrice Alcock. Two volumes. XZbe Xfttle Xtbrarg With Introductions, Notes, and Photogravure Frontispieces. Pott Svo. Each Volume, cloth is. 6d. net. ; leather 2s. 6d. net. SELECTIONS FROM WORDSWORTH. Edited by Nowell C. Smith, Fellow of New College, Oxford. SELECTIONS FROM WILLIAM BLAKE. Edited by M. Perugini. THE PURGATORIO OF DANTE. Translated by H. F. Cary. Edited by Tagbt Toynbee, M.A. Digitized by Google

6 Messrs. Methuen's Announcements PRIDE AND PREJUDICE. By Jane Austen. Edited by E. V. Lucas. Two Volumes. PENDENNIS. By W. M. Thackeray. Edited by S. Gwynn. Three volumes, LAVENGRO. By GEORGE Borrow. Edited by F. Hindes Grooms. Two volumes. General Literature A GARDEN DIARY. By the Hon. Emily Lawless. Demy Svo. 7s. 6d. net. In this book, Miss Lawless, who is a distinguished amateur, gives her experiences of the delights and sorrows of a garden. ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LATCH. By Sara Jbannette Duncan (Mrs. Cotes), Author of * A Voyage of Consolation.' Crown Svo. 6s. In this delightful book Mrs. Cotes recounts her experiences and impressions of an Indian garden. It is a book

similar in character to * Elisabeth ana her German Garden? THE BRITISH GARDENER AND AMATEUR. By W. Williamson. Illustrated. Demy Svo. 10s. 6d. A complete handbook of horticulture by a well-known expert. EFFICIENCY AND EMPIRE. By Arnold White. Crown Svo. 6s. This book deals with National and Departmental inefficiency, and the root causes of the muddle that seems inherent in our public affairs. In the preparation of this book Mr. Arnold White has had the advantage of consulting many of the most successful bukiness organisers of the day, and consequently the remedial and constructive side of the problem is principally dealt with. A KEY TO NOTANDA QUiEDAM. FcafSvo. 2s.net. PRACTICAL LICENSING REFORM. By the Hon. Sidney Peel, late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and Secretary to the Royal Commission on the Licensing Laws. Crown Svo is. 6d. This book gives in a handy form the results of the present licensing system and the proposed reforms which are now being urged as a result of the report of the Commission. Sporting Books THE ENGLISH TURF. By Charles Richardson. With over fifty Illustrations and Plans. Demy Svo. i$s. This book describes the evolution of racing and the racehorse of to-day. It deals minutely with the lines of blood, the principal racecourses, trainers, jockeys, steeple-chasing, and, in fact, with every detail of racing under modern conditions. THE LIGHTER SIDE OF CRICKET. By Captain Philip Trevor. Illustrated. Crown Svo. 6s. A book dealing with the humours and comedies of the national pastime. Digitized by Google Messrs. Methuen's Announcements 7 Scientific DISEASES OF THE HEART. By E. H. Colbeck, M.D. With numerous Illustrations. Demy Svo. 12s. DRAGONS OF THE AIR. By H. G. Seeley, F.R.S. With many Illustrations. Crown Svo. 6s. A popular history of the most remarkable flying animals which ever lived. Their relations to mammals, birds, and reptiles, living and extinct, are shown by an original series of illustrations. The scattered remains preserved in Europe and the United States have been pat together accurately to show the varied forms of the animals. The book is a natural history of these extinct animals, which new by means

of a single finger. Fiction THE SACRED FOUNT. By Henry James, Author of • What Maisie Knew.' Crown Svc. 6s. A GREAT LADY. By Adeline Sergeant, Author of 1 The Story of a Penitent Soul.' Crown &vo. 6s. THE FROBISHERS. By S. Baring-Gould. Crown Svo. 6s. A STATE SECRET. By B. M. Croker, Author of 1 Peggy of the Bartons/ etc Crown Svo. 3/. 6d. A volume of stories. THE SUPREME CRIME. By Dorothea Gerard. Crown Svo. 6s. A SECRETARY OF LEGATION. By Hope Dawlish. Crown Svo. 6s. PRINCE RUPERT THE BUCCANEER. By C. J. Cutcliffe Hynb, Author of ' Captain Kettle.' Illustrated. Crown Svo. 6s. A narrative of the romantic adventures of the famous Prince Rupert, and of his exploits in the Spanish Indies after the Cromwellian wars. A NARROW WAY. By Mary Findlater, Author of 4 Over the Hills.' Crown Svo. 6s. TALES THAT ARE TOLD. By J. Helen Findlater, Author of 1 The Green Graves of Balgowne, 9 and Mary Findlater. Crown Svo. 6s. THE THIRD FLOOR. By Mrs. Dudeney, Author of 'Folly Corner.' Crown Svo. 6s. A vivacious and romantic story of modern life, introducing many scenes of modern journalism. THE SALVATION SEEKERS. By Noel Ainslie. Crown Svo. 6s. STRANGE HAPPENINGS. By W. Clark Russell and other Authors. Crown Svo. 6s. THE REDEMPTION OF DAVID CORSON. By C. F. Coss. Crown Svo. 6s. Digitized by Google

8 Messrs. Methuen's Announcements THE BLACK WOLFS BREED. By Harris Dickson. Illustrated. Crown Svo. 6s. BELINDA FITZWARREN. By the Earl of Iddesleigh. Crown Svo. 6s. THE LOST REGIMENT. By Ernest Glanville, Author of ' The Kloof Bride. ' Crown Svo. y. 6d. BUNTER'S CRUISE. By Charles Gleig. Illustrated. Crown Svo. y. 6d. THE ADVENTURE OF PRINCESS SYLVIA. By Mrs C. N. Williamson. Crown Svo. y. 6d. XTbe 1*ot>eUst A monthly series of novels by popular authors at Sixpence. Each Number is as long as the average Six Shilling Novel Numbers I. to XIX. are now ready : — XVIII. IN THE MIDST OF ALARMS. Robert Barr. XIX. HIS GRACE. W. E. Norris. XX. DODO. E. F. Benson. XXI. CHEAP JACK ZITA. S. Baring Gould. [May. XXII. WHEN

VALMOND CAME TO PONTIAC. Gilbert Parker. [fun*. XXIII. THE HUMAN BOY. Eden Phillpotts. XXIV. THE CHRONICLES OF COUNT ANTONIO. Anthony Hope. XXV. BY STROKE OF SWORD. Andrew Balfour. XXVI. KITTY ALONE. S. Baring Gould. jflDetbuen's Sispenns Xtbrars NEW VOLUMES THE GREEN GRAVES OF BALGOWRIE. Jane H. Findlater. [April. THE STOLEN BACILLUS. H. G. Wells. [May. MATTHEW AUSTIN. W. E. Norris. [/«w*. THE CONQUEST OF LONDON. Dorothea Gerard. [July. THE MUTABLE MANY. Robert Barr. [August. THE WAR WITH THE BOERS. With Maps and Plans. By H. Sidebotham. (Double Number, is.) [September. Digitized by Google

A CATALOGUE OF Messrs. Methuen's PUBLICATIONS Rudyard Kljffln*. BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS. By Rudyard Kipling. 68M Thousand. Crown Svo. 6s. Leather, 6s. net. Poetry 'Mr. Kipling's >f character rings in every line.'— Times. i» strong, vivid, full of character. . . . Unmistakeable genius ' The ballads teem with imagination, they palpitate with emotion. We read them with laughter and tears ; the metres throb in our pulses, the cunningly ordered words tingle with life ; and u this be not poetry, what is T WW/ Mall Gazette. Rudyard Kipling. THE SEVEN SEAS. By Rudyard Kipling. 57M Thousand. Cr. Svo. Buckram, gilt top. 6s. Leather, 6s. net. 'The Empire has found a singer ; it is no depreciation of the songs to say that statesmen may have, one way or other, to take account of ihtm.'— Manchester Guardian. 'Animated through and through with indubitable genius.'— Daily Tslegraph, "Q." POEMS AND BALLADS. By "Q." Crown Svo. y. 6d. "Q." GREEN BAYS: Verses and Parodies. By "Q." Second Edition. Crown Svo. y. 6d. E.Mackay. A SONG OF THE SEA. By Eric Mackay. Second Edition. Fcap. Svo. y. A Drama by Translated by Third Edition. H. Ibsen. BRAND. Henrik Ibsen. William Wilson. Crown Svo. y. 6d. A. D. Oodley. LYRA FRIVOLA. By A. D. Godley, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. Third Edition. Pott Svo. as. 6d\ 'Combines a pretty wit with remarkabl neat versification. . . . Every wish there was more of it.'— Time*. one will 11 A. D. Oodley. VERSES TO ORDER. By A. D. Godley. Crown

Svo. as. 6d. net. 'A capital specimen of light academic poetry.'— St. James's Gazette. J. O. Oordery. THE ODYSSEY OF HOMER. A Translation by J. G. Cordery. Crown Svo. 7s. 6d. Herbert Trench. DEIRDRE WED: and Other Poems. By Herbert Trench. Crown Svo. y. 'A notable poem. "Deirdre WedM will secure for Mr. Trench an acknowledged place — and a high j>lace— among contemporary poets/-— James's Gazette. Edgar Wallace. WRIT IN BARRACKS. By Edgar Wallace. Crown Svo. y. 6d. 'As good as soldier songs can be.'— Daily Chronicle. 'Soldier rhymes with much humour and pathos.'— Outlook. Digitized by Google

io Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Belles Lettres, Anthologies, etc. H. L. Stevenson. VAILIMA LETTERS. By Robert Louis Stevenson. With an Etched Portrait by William Strang. Third Edition. Crown Bvo. Buckram, 6s. ' A fascinating book . ' —Standard. ' Unique in Literature. '—Daily Chronicle. aWyndham. THE POEMS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. Edited with an Introduction and Notes by George Wvndham, M.P. Demy Bvo. Buckram, gilt top. 10s. 6d. This edition contains the 1 Venus/ ' Lucrece,' and Sonnets, and is prefaced with an elaborate introduction of over 140 pp. ' We have no hesitation in describing Mr. George Wyndham's introduction as a masterly piece of criticism, and all who love our Elizabethan literature will find a very garden of delight in it.'— Spectator. Edward FttsOerald. THE RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM. Translated by Edward FitzGerald. With a Commentary by H. M. Batson, and a Biography of Omar by E. D. Ross. 6s. Also an Edition on large paper limited to 50 copies. ' Both introduction and commentary are excellent. '—X evict* of Week. 'One of the most desirable of the many reprints of Omar.' — Glasgow Herald. W. E. Henley. ENGLISH LYRICS. Selected and Edited by W. E. Henley. Crown Bvo. Gilt top. y. 6d. ' It is a body of choice and lovely poetry.'— Birmingham Gazette. Henley and Whibley. A BOOK OF ENGLISH PROSE. Collected by W. E. Henley and Charles Whibley. Crown Bvo. Buckram, gilt top. 6s. H. 0. Beecnlng. LYRA SACRA : An Anthology of Sacred Verse. Edited by H. C. Beeching, M.A. Crown Bvo. Buckram. 6s. 4 A charming

selection, which maintains a lofty standard of excellence.'— Times. ••a" THE GOLDEN POMP. A Procession of English Lyrics. Arranged by A. T. Quiller Couch. Crown Bvo. Buckram. 6s. W. B. Yeats. AN ANTHOLOGY OF IRISH VERSE. Edited by W. B. Yeats. Revised and Enlarged Edition. Crown Bvo. 31. 6a\ 'An attractive and catholic selection.'— Times. Q. W. Bteevens. MONOLOGUES OF THE DEAD. By G. W. Steevens. Foolscap Bvo. y. 6d. W. H Dixon. A PRIMER OF TENNYSON. By W. M. Dixon, M.A. Cr. Bvo. as.6d. * Much sound and well-expressed criticism. The bibliography is a boon.'— Speaker. W. A. Craigie. A PRIMER OF BURNS. By W. A. Craigie. Crown Bvo. ar. 6a\ ' A valuable addition to the literature of the pott.'— Times. L. Magnus. A PRIMER OF WORDSWORTH. By Laurie Magnus. Crown Bvo. ar. 6d. ' A valuable contribution to Words worthian 1 i terature. '— L iterature. Sterne. THE LIFE AND OPINIONS OF TRISTRAM SHANDY. By Lawrence Sterne. With an Introduction by Charles Whibley, and a Portrait, a vols. 7s. Congreve. THE COMEDIES OF WILLIAM CONGREVE. With an Introduction by G. S. Street, and a Portrait, a vols. 7s. Morier. THE ADVENTURES OF HAJJI BABA OF ISPAHAN. By James Morier. With an Introduction by E G. Browne, M.A. and a Portrait a vols. 75. Walton. THE LIVES OF DONNE, WOTTON, HOOKER, HERBERT AND SANDERSON. By Izaak Walton. With an Introduction by Vernon Blackburn, and a Portrait y. 6d. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue ii Johnson. THE LIVES OF THE ENGLISH POETS. By Samuel Johnson, LL.D. With an Introduction by L H. Millar, and a Portrait 3 vols. 10s. 6d. Bnrns. THE POEMS OF ROBERT BURNS. Edited by Andrew Lang and W. A. Craigib, With Portrait. Second Edition. Demy Bvo, gilt top. 6s. 'Among editions in om volume, this wQl take the piece of authority. '— Time*. F. Laagbrldge. BALLADS OF THE BRAVE; Poems of Chivalry, Enterprise, Courage, and Constancy. Edited by Rev. F. Langbridgb. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. y. 6d. School Edition, as. 6d. 'The book is full of splendid things.'— World. Aetbuen'd

Standard Xlbrats Oibhon. MEMOIRS OF MY LIFE AND WRITINGS. By Edward Gibbon. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by G. Bi rebeck HILL, LL.D. Crown Bvo, 6s. ' An admirable edition of one of the most interesting personal records of a literary life. Its notes and its numerous appendices are a repertory of almost all that can be known about Gibbon.'— Manchester Guardian. Gibbon. THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE By Edward Gibbon. A New Edition, Edited with Notes, Appendices, and Maps, by J. B. Bury, LLD., Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. In Seven Volumes. Demy Bvo. Gilt top. Bs. 6d. each. Also Cr. Bvo. 6s. each. ' At last there is an adequate modern edition of Gibbon. . . . The best edition the nineteenth century could produce.— Manchester Guardian. * A great piece of editing.'— Academy. ' The greatest of English, perhaps of all, historians has never been presented to the public in a more convenient and attractive form. No higher praise can be bestowed upon Professor Bury than to say, as may be said with truth, that he is worthy of being ranked with Guizot and Milman.'— Daily New. Dante. LA COMMEDIA DI DANTE ALIGHIERI. The Italian Text edited by Paget Toynbbe, M.A. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'A carefully-revised text, printed with beautiful clearness.' — Glasgow Herald. a G. Cramp. THE HISTORY OF THE LIFE OF THOMAS ELLWOOD. Edited by C. G. Crump, M.A. Crown Bvo. 6s. This edition is the only one which contains the complete book as originally published. It contains a long Introduction and many Footnotes. Tennyson. THE EARLY POEMS OF ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON, Edited, with Notes and an Introduction by J. Churton Collins, M.A. Crown Bvo. 6s. An elaborate edition of the celebrated volume which was published in its final and definitive form in 1853. This edition contains a long Introduction and copious Notes, textual and explanatory. It also contains in an Appendix all the Poems which Tennyson afterwards omitted. 3be UdorhB of Sbakespeare General Editor, Edward Dowden, Litt. D. Messrs. Mrthuen have in preparation an Edition of Shakespeare in single Plays. Each play will be edited with a full Introduction, Textual Notes, and a Commentary at the foot of the

page. The first volume is : HAMLET. Dowden. Edited by Edward Demy Bvo. y. 6d. 'An admirable edition. A comely volume, admirably printed and produced, and containing all that a student of 1 Hamlet w need require.'— Speaker. 1 Fully up to the level of recent scholarship, both Engluh and German.' — Acaiictvy. Digitized by Google

12 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue ROMEO AND JULIET. Edited by Edward Dowden, LittD. Demy Quo. y. 6d. 'The edition ivomises to be one of the best extant.'— Clatgow If mid. • No edition of Shakespeare U likely to prove more attractive and satisfactory than this one. It U beautifully printed and paged, and handsomely and simply bound.' — St. James's Gautte. Cbe Hovel* of Cbarlee Dtcften* Crown Svo. Each Volume, cloth 3*. net; leather 4/. 6d. net. Messrs. Mbthubn have in preparation an edition of those novels of Charles Dickens which have now passed out of copyright Mr. George Gissing. whose critical study of Dickens is both sympathetic and acute, has written an Introduction to each of the books, and a very attractive feature of this edition will be the illustrations of the old houses, inns, and buildings, which Dickens described, and which have now in many instances disappeared under the touch of modern civilisation. Another valuable feature will be a series of topographical and general notes to each book by Mr. F. G. Kitton. The books will be produced with the greatest care as to printing, paper and binding. The first volumes are : THE PICKWICK PAPERS. With Illustrations by E. H. New. Two Volumes. 'As pleasant a copy as any one could desire. The notes add much to the value of the edition, and Mr. New's illustrations are also historical. The volumes promise well for the success of the edition.'— Scotsman. NICHOLAS NICKLEBY. With Illustrations by R. J. Williams. Two Volumes. BLEAK HOUSE. With Illustrations by Beatrice Alcock. Two volumes. OLIVER TWIST. With Illustrations by G. H. New. little JHograpbiea Fcap. &vo. Each volume , cloth , p. 6d. Messrs. Methuen are publishing a new series bearing the above title. Each book will contain the biography of a character famous in war, art, literature or science,

and will be written by an acknowledged expert The books will be charmingly produced and will be well illustrated. They will make delightful gift books. THE LIFE OF DANTE ALIGHIERI. By Paget Toynbbe. With xa Illustrations. '•This excellent little volume is a clear, compact, and convenient summary of the whole subject.' — A cademy. Gbe Xfttlc Xtorars With Introductions, Notes, and Photogravure Frontispieces. Pott Svo. Each Volume, cloth is. 6d. net, leather is. 6d. net. -Pilot, x Gazette. * Very delicious little books. '—Literature. * Delightful editions.'— Record. ' Exceedingly tastefully produced '—Mominf Leader. VANITY FAIR. By W. M. Thackeray, With an Introduction by S. Gwtnn. Three Volumes. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 13 THE PRINCESS. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited by Elizabeth Wordsworth. IN MEMORIAM. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by H. C. Beechino, M.A. THE EARLY POEMS OF ALFRED. LORD TENNYSON. Edited by J. C. Collins, M.A. MAUD. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited by Elizabeth Wordsworth, A LITTLE BOOK OF ENGLISH LYRICS. With Notes. EOTHEN. By A. W. Kinglake. With an Introduction and Notes. CRANFORD. By Mrs. Gaskell. Edited by E. V. Lucas. THE INFERNO OF DANTE. Translated by H. F. Cary. Edited by Paget Toynbee. JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN. By Mrs. Craik. Edited by Annie Mathsson. Two volumes, A LITTLE BOOK OF SCOTTISH VERSE. Arranged and edited by T. F. Henderson. A LITTLE BOOK OF ENGLISH PROSE. Arranged and edited by Mrs. P. A. Barnett. TFbe Xittle <3utt>e0 Pott %vo% cloth zs. - leather, y. 6d. net. OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES. By J. Wells, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College. Iliustratedby E. H. New. Fourth Edition, ' An admirable and accurate little treatise, attractively illustrated.'— World. CAMBRIDGE AND ITS COLLEGES. By A. Hamilton Thompson. Illustrated by E. H. New. ' It is brightly written and learned, and is just such a book as a cultured visitor needs. 'Scotsman. SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY. By B. C. Windle, F.R.S., M.A. Illustrated by E.H.

New. Second Edition. • One of the most charming guide books. Both for the library and as a travelling companion the book is equally choice and serviceable/— Academy. SUSSEX. By F. G. Brabant, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New. ' A charming little book ; as full of sound information as it is practical in conception.'— A tkgnantm. * Accurate, complete, and agreeably written.' — Literature. WESTMINSTER ABBEY. ByG. E. Troutbeck. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford. 'A delightful miniature hand-book.'— Glasgow Herald. * In comeliness, and perhaps in completeness, this work must take the first place. '—A cmdtmy . * A really first-rate guide-boek.'— Literature. Digitized by Google

14 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Illustrated and Gift Books Edwin Glasgow. SKETCHES OF WADHAM COLLEGE, OXFORD. By Edwin Glasgow, as. 6d. net. Tennyson. THE EARLY POEMS OF ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON. Edited, with Notes and an Introduction by J. Churton Collins, M.A. With 10 IUustra tions in Photogravure by W. E. F. Britten. Demy Bvo. 10s. 6a\ 'The illustrations have refinement and reserve and are finely composed.'— Literature. Qelett Burgess. GOOPS AND HOW TO BE THEM. By Gelett Burgess. With numerous Illustrations. Smalt +to. 6s. 1 An amusing volume. ' — Glasgow Herald. 'The illustrations are particularly good.'— Spectator. deleft Burgess. THE LIVELY CITY OF LIGG. By Gelett Burgess. With 53 Illustrations, 8 of which are coloured. Small qto. 6s. 'Lively indeed . . . Modern in the extreme, and ingenious, this picture-storybook should win warm approval.'— Pott Mall Gazette. Phil May. THE PHIL MAY ALBUM. 4/*. 6s. •There is a laugh in each drawing.'— Standard. A. H. Milne. ULYSSES; OR, DE ROUGEMONT OF TROY. Described and depicted byA.H. Milne. Small quarto. $s. 6a. 1 Clever, droll, smart. '—Guardian. Edmund Belons. TOMMY SMITH'S ANIMALS. By Edmund Selous. Illustrated by G. W. ORD. Fcap. Bvo, as. 6d. A little book designed to teach children respect and reverence for animals. A quaint, fascinating little book : a nursery classic- '—A tktna>um. 8. Baring Gould. THE CROCK OF GOLD. Fairy Stories told by S.

Baring Gould. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'Twelve delightful (airy tales.'— Punch. HL-Owynn. A BIRTHDAY BOOK. Arranged and Edited by M. L Gwynn. Demy Bvo. las. 6d. This is a birthday-book of exceptional dignity, and the extracts have been chosen with particular care. John Bunysn. THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. By John Bunyan. Edited, with an Introduction, by C H. Firth. M.A. With 30 Illustrations by R. Anning Bell. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' The best " Pilgrim's Progress.'"— Educational Times. F. D. Bedford. NURSERY RHYMES. With many Coloured Pictures by F. D. Bedford. Super Royal Bvo. as. 6d. 8. Baring Gould. A BOOK OF FAIRY TALES retold by S. Barjng Gould. With numerous Illustrations and Initial Letters by Arthur J. Gaskin. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. Buckram. 6s. 8. Baring Gould. OLD ENGLISH FAIRY TALES. Collected and edited by S. Baring Gould. With Numerous . Illustrations by F. D. Bedford. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. Buckram. 6s. ' A charming volume.'— Guardian. S. Baring Gould. A BOOK OF NURSERY SONGS AND RHYMES. Edited by S. Baring Gould, and Illustrated by the Birmingham Art School. Buckram, gilt top. Crown Bvo. 6s. H. 0. Beecning. A BOOK OF CHRISTMAS VERSE. Edited by H. C. Beeching, M.A., and Illustrated by Walter Crane. Cr. Bvo, gilt top. 3s.6a\ Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue i5 History Hinder* Petrie. A HISTORY OF EGYPT, from the Earliest Times to the Present Day. Edited by W. M. Flinders Petrie, D.C.L., LL.D., Professor of Egyptology at University College. Fully Illustrated. In Six Volumes, Cr. Svo, 6j. each. Vol. I. Prehistoric Times to XVIth Dynasty. W. M. F. Petrie. Fourth Edition, Vol. II. The XVIIth and XVIIIth Dynasties. W. M. F. Petrie. Third Edition. Vol. IV. The Egypt of the Ptolemies. J. P. Mahaffy. Vol. V. Roman Egypt. J. G. Milne. 1 A history written in the spirit of scientific precision so worthily represented by Dr. Petrie and his school cannot bat promote sound and accurate study, and supply a vacant place in the English literature of Egyptology.'— Times. Flinders Petrie. RELIGION AND CONSCIENCE IN ANCIENT EGYPT. By W. M. Flinders Petrie, D. C. L. , LL. D. Fully Illustrated. Crown Svo. 2s. 6d. ' The lectures

will afford a fund of valuable information for students of ancient ethics.'— Manchester Guardian. Flinders Petrie. SYRIA AND EGYPT, FROM THE TELL EL AMARNA TABLETS. By W. M. Flinders Petrie, D.C.L., LL.D. Crown Svo. as. Sd. * A marvellous record. The addition made to our knowledge is nothing short of amazing.'— Times, Flinders Petrie. EGYPTIAN TALES. Edited by W. M. Flinders Petrie. Illustrated by Tristram Ellis. In Two Volumes. Cr. Svo. y. 6d. each. 'Invaluable as a picture of life in Palestine and Egypt.'— Daily News. Flinders Petrie. EGYPTIAN DECORATIVE ART. By W. M. Flinders Petrie. With 120 Illustrations. Cr, Svo, 3s. 6d, 1 In these lectures he displays rare skill in elucidatingthe development of decorative art in Egypt.'— Times. 0. W.Oman. A HISTORY OF THE ART OF WAR. Vol. II. : The Middle Ages, from the Fourth to the Fourteenth Century. By C. W. Oman, M.A., Fellow of All Souls', Oxford. Illustrated. Demy Svo. au. • The whole art of war in its historic evolution has never been treated on such an ample and comprehensive scale, and we question if any recent contribution to the exact history of the world has possessed more enduring value.'— Daily Chronicle. a Baring Gould. THE TRAGEDY OF THE OESARS. With numerous Illustrations from Busts, Gems, Cameos, etc By S. Baring Gould. Fifth Edition. Royal Svo. 15* * A most splendid and fascinating book on a subject of undying interest. The great feature of the book is the use the author has made of the existing portraits of the Caesars and the admirable critical subtlety he has exhibited in dealing with this line of research. It is brilliantly written, and the illustrations are supplied on a scale of profuse magnificence.' —Daily Chronicle. F. W. Maitland. CANON LAW IN ENGLAND. By F. W. Maitland, LL.D., Downing Professor of the Laws of England in the University of Cambridge. Royal Svo. 71. 6d. 'Professor Maitland has put students of English law under a fresh debt. These essays are landmarks in the study of the history of Canon Law.'— Times. Digitized by Google

16 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue H. de B. Glbbins. INDUSTRY IN ENGLAND :

HISTORICAL OUTLINES. By H. de a Gibbins, Litt.D., M.A With 5 Maps. Second Edition. Demy Bvo. ior. 6d. H. E. Bgerton. A HISTORY OF BRITISH COLONIAL POLICY. By H. E. Egerton, M.A. Demy Bvo. 12s. 6d. * It is a good book, distinguished by accuracy in detail, clear arrangement of facts, and a broad grasp of principles. Manchester Guardian. Albert SoreL THE EASTERN QUESTION IN THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. By Albert Sorel. Translated by F. C. BramWELL, M.A Cr. Bvo. y. 6d. 0. H. Orinlin*. A HISTORY OF THE GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY, 1845-05. By C. H. Grinlino. With Illustrations. Demy Bvo. 10s. 6d. Mr. Grinling has done for a Railway what Macanlay did for English History.'— The Engineer. W. Sterry. ANNALS OF ETON COLLEGE. By W. Sterry, M.A With numerous Illustrations. Demy Bvo. 7J. 6d. * A treasury of quaint and interesting reading. Mr. Sterry has by his skill and vivacity given these records new life.' — Academy. a. W. Fisher. ANNALS OF SHREWSBURY SCHOOL. By G. W. Fisher, M.A With numerous Illustrations. Demy Bvo. ios. 6d. 'This careful, erudite book.'— Daily Chronicle. * A book of which Old Salopians are sure to be proud.*— -Glebe. J. BargMOnt ANNALS OF WESTMINSTER SCHOOL, By J. Sargeaunt, M.A With numerous Illustrations. Demy Bvo. 7s. 6d. A. Clark. THE COLLEGES OF OXFORD : Their History and thenTraditions. Edited by A Clark, M.A, Fellow of Lincoln College. Bvo. 12s. 6a\ 'A work which will be appealed to for many years as the standard book.'— Athenamm. T. M. Taylor. A CONSTITUTIONAL AND POLITICAL HISTORY OF ROME. By T. M. Taylor, M. A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Crown Bvo. 71. 6d. 1 We fully recognise the value of this carefully written work, and admire especially the fairness and sobriety of his judgment and the human interest with which he has inspired a subject which in some hands becomes a mere series of cold abstractions. It is a work that will be stimulating to the student of Roman history. ' — A thenamm. J. Well* A SHORT HISTORY OF ROME. By J. Wells, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Wadbam Coll. , Oxford. Third Edition. With 3 Maps. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. This book is intended for

the Middle and Upper Forms of Public Schools and for Pass Students at the Universities. It contains copious Tables, etc. 'An original work written on an original plan, and with uncommon freshness and vigour. ' — Speaher. 0. Browning. A SHORT HISTORY OF MEDIAEVAL ITALY. A.D. 1250-1530. By Oscar Browning, Fellow and Tutor of King's College, Cambridge. In Two Volumes. Cr. Bvo. $s. each. Vol. l x 250-1409. —Guelphs and Ghibellines. Vol. h. 1409-1530.— The Age of the Condottien. COrady. THE STORY OF IRELAND. By Standish O'Grady, Author of 1 Finn and bis Companions,' Crown Bvo. as. 6d. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 17 J3g3anttne Getfe Edited by J. B. Bury, M.A. ZACHARIAH OF MITYLENE. Translated into English by F. J. Hamilton, D.D., and fe. w. Brooks. Demy Bvo. ios. 6d. net EVAGRIUS. Edited by Professor Leon Parmrntibr and M. Bidez. Demy Bvo. ios. 6d. net. THE HISTORY OF PSELLUS By C. Sathas. Demy Bvo. i$s. net. Biography B. L. Stevenson. THE LETTERS OF ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON TO HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS. Selected and Edited, with Notes and Introductions, by Sidney Colvin. Fourth and Cheaper Edition, Crown Bvo. xaj. ' Irresistible in their raciness, their variety, their animation ... of extraordinary fascination. A delightful inheritance, the truest record of a "richly compounded spirit" that the literature of our time has preserved. ' — Times. J. 0. MUlals. THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF SIR JOHN EVERETT MILLAIS, President of the Royal Academy. By his Son, J. G. Millais. With 319 Illustrations, of which 9 are in Photogravure. Second Edition, a vols. Royal Bvo. 321. net. ' The illustrations make the book delightful to handle or to read. The eye lingers lovingly upon the beautiful pictures.' — Standard. 'This splendid work. — World. 1 Of such absorbing interest is it, of such completeness in scope and beauty. Special tribute must be paid to the extraordinary completeness of the illustrations. * — Graphic. S. Baring- Gould. THE LIFE OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE. By S. Baring Gould. With over 450 Illustrations in the Text and 12 Photogravure Plates. Large quarto.

Gilt top. 36J. The main feature of this gorgeous volume is its great wealth of beautiful photoA gravures and finely •executed wood engravings, constituting a complete pictorial chronicle of Napoleon I.'s personal history from the days of his early childhood at Ajaccio to the date of his second interment.'— Daily Telegraph. W. A. BettesworthL THE WALKERS OF SOUTHGATE : Being the Chronicles of a Cricketing Family. By W. A. Bettesworth. Illustrated. Demy Bvo. i$s. 'A volume which every lover of the game of games should add to his library.' — Outlook. *A most engaging contribution to cricket literature ... a lasting joy.' — Vanity Fair. P. H. Oolomb. MEMOIRS OF ADMIRAL SIR A. COOPER KEY. By Admiral P. H. Colomb. With a Portrait. Demy Bvo. idr. 0. Cooper King*. THE STORY OF THE BRITISH ARMY. By Colonel Cooper King. Illustrated. Demy Bvo. ys. 6d, 'An authoritative and accurate story of England's military progress. ' —Daily Mail. R. Southey. ENGLISH SEAMEN (Howard, Clifford, Hawkins, Drake, Cavendish). By Robert Southey. Edited, with an Introduction, by David Hannay. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'A brave, inspiriting book.*— Black and White. Digitized by Google

18 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue W. Clark Russell THE LIFE OF ADMIRAL LORD COLLINGWOOD. By W. Clark Russell. With Illustrations by F. Brangwyn. Fourth Edition, Crown Svo. 6s, ' A book which we should like to see in the hands of every boy in the country.'— St.JmmsfsGmKtte. Morrii Puller. THE LIFE AND WRITINGS OF JOHN DAVENANT, D.D. (1571-1641), Bishop of Salisbury. By Morris Fuller, B.D. Demy Svo. ioj. 6d. J. Bt Rigff. ST. ANSELM OF CANTERBURY: A Chapter in the History of Religion. By J. M. RiGG. Demy Svo. 71. 6d. F. W. Joyce. THE LIFE OF SIR FREDERICK GORE OUSELEY. By F. W. Joyce, M. A 71.60*. W. 0. Collliifirwood. THE LIFE OF JOHN RUSK1N. By W. G. Collingwood, M.A. With Portraits, and 13 Drawings by Mr. Ruskin. Second Edition, a vols. Svo. 32s. Cheap Edition. Crown Svo. 6s. aWaidateiiL JOHN RUSKIN. By Charles Waldstein, M. A With a Photogravure Portrait, Post Svo. 51.

A M. F. Darmecteter, THE LIFE OF ERNEST RENAN. By Madame Darmesteter. With Portrait. Second Edition. Cr. Svo. 6s. W. H. Button. THE LIFE OF SIR THOMAS MORE. By W. H. Hutton, M.A With Portraits. Second Edition. Cr. Svo. 51. 1 The book lays good claim to high rank among our biographies. It is excellently, even lovingly, written. 'SctUm**. 8. Baring Gould. THE VICAR OF MORWENSTOW: A Biography. By S. Baring Gould, M.A A new and Revised Edition. With Portrait Crown Svo. y. 6d. A completely new edition of the well known biography of R. S. Hawker. Travel, Adventure and Topography SveuHedin. THROUGH ASIA. By Sven Hedin, Gold Medallist of the Royal Geographical Society. With 300 Illustrations from Sketches and Photographs by the Author, and Maps. 2 vols. Royal Svo. 20s.net. 'One of the greatest books of the kind issued during the century. It is impossible to give an adequate idea of the richness of the contents of this book, nor of its abounding attractions as a story of travel unsurpassed in geographical and human interest. Much of it is a revelation. Altogether the work is one which in solidity, novelty, and interest must take a first rank among publications of its class. Times. F. H. Skrlne and B. D. Rosa. THE HEART OF ASIA. By F. H. Serine and E D. Ross. With Maps and many Illustrations by Verestchagin. Large Crown Svo. jos. 6d. net. This volume will form a landmark in our knowledge of Central Asia. . . . Illuminating and convincing. ' — Times. R.E. Peary. NORTHWARD OVER THE GREAT ICE By R. E Peary, Gold Medallist of the Royal Geographical Society. With over 800 Illustrations. 2 vols. Royal Svo. yis.net. * His book will take its place among the permanent literature of Arctic exploration. —Times. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 19 B. A FitsOerald. THE HIGHEST ANDES. By E A. FitzGerald. With a Maps, 51 Illustrations, 13 of which are in Photogravure, and a Panorama. Royal Svo, 30J. net. Also a Small Edition on Hand-made Paper, limited to 50 Copies, 4/0, £5. 5*. * The record of the first ascent of the highest mountain yet conquered by mortal man. A volume which will continue to be the classic book of

travel on this region of the Andes.' — Daily Chronicle, F.W. Christian. THE CAROLINE ISLANDS. By F. W. Christian. With many Illustrations and Maps. Demy Svo. 12s. 6d. net, *A real contribution to our knowledge of the peoples and islands of Micronesia, as well as fascinating as a narrative of travels and adventure. ' — Scotsman. H. H. Johnston. BRITISH CENTRAL AFRICA By Sir H. H. Johnston, K.C.B. With nearly Two Hundred Illustrations, and Six Maps. Second Edition. Crown $to. iSs. net. 'A fascinating book, written with equal skill and charm— the work at once of a literary artist and of a man of action who is singularly wise, brave, and ex* perienced. It abounds in admirable sketches.'— Westminster Gazette. L. Deals. THREE YEARS IN SAVAGE AFRICA By Lionel Decle. With 100 Illustrations and 5 Maps. Second Edition. Demy Svo. 10s. 6d. net. A Hulme Beaman. TWENTY YEARS IN THE NEAR EAST. By A. Hulme Beaman. Demy Svo. With Portrait, zoj. 6d. Henri of Orleans. FROM TONKIN TO INDIA By Prince Henri of Orleans. Translated by Hamlet Bent, M.A With xoo Illustrations and a Map. Cr. 4*0, gilt top. 25s. J.W. Robertson-Scott THE PEOPLE OF CHINA By T. W. RobertsonWith a Map, ~" Crown Svo. Scott. y. 6d. 'A vivid impression . . . This excellent, brightly written epitome.' — Daily Newt. * Excellently well done. . . . Enthralling.* —Weekly Dispatch. 8. L. Hinds. THE FALL OF THE CONGO ARABS. By S. L. Hinde. With Plans, etc. Demy Svo. iaj. 6d. A St & Gibbons. EXPLORATION AND HUNTING IN CENTRAL AFRICA By Major A St. H. Gibbons. With full-page Illustrations by C. Whymper, and Maps. Demy Svo. i$s. S. Baring Gould. DARTMOOR : A Descriptive and Historical Sketch, By S. Baring Gould. With Plans and Numerous Illustrations. Crown Svo. 6s. ' A most delightful guide, companion, and instructor. ^—Scotsman, * Informed with close personal knowledge. — Saturday Review. 8. Baring Gould. THE BOOK OF THE WEST. By S. Baring Gould. With numerous Illustrations. Two volumes. VoL 1. Devon. Second Edition. Vol. 11. Cornwall Crown Svo. 6s. each. 'They are very attractive little volumes, they have numerous very pretty ana interesting pictures,, the story is fresh

and bracing as the air of Dartmoor, and the legend weird as twilight over Dozmare Pool, and they give us a very good idea of this enchanting and beautiful district. '—Guardian. & Baring Gould. THE DESERTS OF SOUTHERN FRANCE By S. Baring Gould, a vols. Demy Svo. 32J. J. F. Fraser. ROUND THE WORLD ON AWHEEL. By John Foster Fraser. With 100 Illustrations. Crown Svo. 6s. * A classic of cycling, graphic and witty.' — Yorkshire Post. R. L. Jefferson. A NEW RIDE TO KHIVA By R. L. Jefferson. Illustrated. Crown Svo. 6s. Digitized by Google

20 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue J. K. Trotter. THE NIGER SOURCES. By Colonel J. K. Trotter, R.A. With a Map and Illustrations. Crown Svo. $s. W. Crooke. THE NORTHWESTERN PROVINCES OF INDIA: Their Ethnology and Administration. By W. Crooke. With Maps and Illustrations. Demy Svo. 10s. 6d. A Boisragon. THE BENIN MASSACRE. By Captain Boisragon. Second Edition. Cr. Svo. y. 6d. 1 If the story had been written four hundred yean ago it would be read to-day at an English classic 'Scotsman. H. 8. Oowper. THE HILL OF THE GRACES : or, the Great Stone Temples op Tripoli. By H. S. Cowper, F.S. A With Maps, Plans, and 7£ Illustrations, Demy Svo. JOS. W. B. WOTEfold. SOUTH AFRICA. By W. R Worsfold, M.A. With a Map. Second Edition. Cr.Svo. 6s. 'A monumental work compressed into a very moderate compass.'— WtrkL Katharine and Gilbert Macquoid. IN PARIS. By Katherine and Gilbert Macquoid. Illustrated by Thomas R. Macquoid, R.L With a maps. Crown Svo. is. 'A useful little guide, judiciously supplied with information.'—^ tkenanm. A. H. Keane. THE BOER STATES : A History and Description of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State. ~ A. H. Keane, M.A. With ap. Crown Svo. 6s. Sax F. H. E. Cunliffe. THE HISTORY OF THE BOER WAR. By F. H. E. Cunliffe, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. With many Illustrations, Plans, and Portraits. In a vols. Vol. /., icj. This book contains the narrative of the war from its beginning to the relief of Ladysmith, and is magnificently illustrated. It has been recognised on all hands as the most serious and

reasoned contribution to the history of the war, and will remain for many years the standard authority. • The excellence of the work is double ; for the narrative is vivid and temperate, and the illustrations form a picture gallery of the war which is not likely to be rivalled. ... An ideal gift book.' — Academy. 8. Robertson. CHITRAL : The Story of a Minor Siege. By Sir G. & Robertson, K. C.S.I. With numerousllllustrations, Map and Plans. Second Edition. Demy Svo. ios. 6d. A book which the Elizabethans would have thought wonderful. More thrilling, more piquant, and more human than any novel.*— Newcastle Chronicle. As fascinating as Sir Walter Scott's best fiction.'— Daily Telegraph. Naval and Military 0. R. 8. 8. Baden-PowelL THE DOWNFALL OF PREMPEH. A Diary of Life in Ashanti, 1895. By Mai. -Gen. Baden-Powell, with 21 Illustrations and a Map. Third Edition, Large Crown Svo. 6s. R. S. B. Baden-PowelL THEMATABELE CAMPAIGN, 1896. ByMaj.Gea Badkn-Powkll. With nearly 100 Illustrations. Cheaper Edition. Large Crown Svo. 6s. J. B. Atkins. THE RELIEF OF LADYSMITH. By John Black Atkins. With 16 Plans and Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown Svo. 6s. 1 Mr. Atkins has a genius for the painting of war which entitles him already to be ranked with Forbes and Stecvens, and encourages us to hope that he may one day rise to the level of Napier and Kinglakc'— Pa// Mail Gautt*. H. W. Nerinson. LADYSMITH : The Diary of a Siege. By H. W. Nbvinson. With z6 Illustrations and a Plan. Second Edition. Crown Svo. 6s. 1 There is no exaggeration here, no straining after effect. But there is the truest Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 21 realism, the impression of things as they are seen, set forth in we 11 -chosen words and well-balanced phrases, with a measured self-restraint that marks the true artist. Mr. Nevinson is to be congratulated on the excellent work that he has done.'— Daily Chronicle. Barclay Lloyd. A THOUSAND MILES WITH THE C.I.V. By Captain Barclay Lloyd. With an Introduction by Colonel MacKinnon, and a Portrait and Map. Crown Bvo. 6s. A personal narrative of the campaign of the C. I. V. , lively and realistic Colonel Mackinnon commends

the book. FUson Young. THE RELIEF OF MAFEKING. By Filson Young. With Maps and Illustrations. Crown Bvo, 6s. ' A very remarkable picture. '—World. • Those who like happy writing should get this book.'— Daily Chronicle. 1 Vivid.'— Birmingham Pott. * Has the courage - o tell the whole of what he saw. '—Manchester Guardian. Vivid impression. '—Glasgow Herald. J. Angus Hamilton. THE SIEGE OF MAFEKING. By J. Angus Hamilton. With many Illustrations, Crown Bvo. 6s. 'A vivid picture. '— World. 1 A thrilling story . ' — Observer. H. F. Prevost Battenby. IN THE WEB OF A WAR. By H. F. Prevost Battersby. With Plans, and Portrait of the Author. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'One of the finest eye-witness books likely to be written about the war.'— Pall Mall Gazette. 'The pathos, the comedy, the majesty of war are all in these pages.'— Daily Mail. Howard G. Hillega*. WITH THE BOER FORCES. By Howard C. Hillegas. With 24 Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'A most interesting book. It has many and great merits.'— Athenaeum. 1 Has extreme interest and scarcely less value.' MaU Gazette. S. H. Alderson. WITH THE MOUNTED INFANTRY AND THE MASHONALAND FIELD FORCE, 1896. By Lieut-Colonel r Alderson. With numerous Illustrations and Plans. Demy Bvo. 1 or. 6a\ Seymour Vandeleur. CAMPAIGNING ON THE UPPER NILE AND NIGER. By Lieut. SEYMOUR Vandeleur. With an Introduction by Sir G. Goldie, K.C.M.G. With 4 Maps, Illustrations, and Plans. Large Crown Bvo. 10s. 6d. Lord Flncaatle. A FRONTIER CAMPAIGN. By Viscount Fincastle, V.C., and Lieut. P. C. Elliott-Lockhart. With a Map and 16 Illustrations. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. B. N. Bennett THE DOWNFALL OF THE DERVISHES : A Sketch of the Sudan Campaign of 1898. By E. N. Bennett, Fellow of Hertford College. With a Photogravure Portrait of Lord Kitchener. Third Edition. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. W. Kinnalrd Rose; WITH THE GREEKS IN THESSALY. By W. Kinnaird Rose. With Illustrations. Crown Bvo. 6s. Q. W. Bteeyens. NAVAL POLICY : ByG. W. Steevens. Demy Bvo. 6s. D. Hannay. A SHORT HISTORY OF THE ROYAL NAVY. From Early Times to the

Present Day. By David Hannay. Illustrated, a Vols. Demy Bvo. 7s. 6a\ each. Vol. I., 1200- 1688. ' We read it from cover to cover at a sitting, and those who go to it for a lively and brisk picture of the past, with all its faults and its grandeur, will not be disappointed. The historian is endowed with literary skill and style.' —Standard. Digitized by Google

22 Messrs. LL8. Horiburgn. WATERLOO: A Narrative and Criticism. By E. L. S. Horsburgh, M.A. With Plans. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. $s. 'A brilliant essay— simple, sound, and thorough.'— Daily Chronicle. H. B. Oeorg*. BATTLES OF ENGLISH HISTORY. By H. B. f's Catalogue George, M.A., Fellow of New College, Oxford. With numerous Plans. Third Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. « Mr. George has undertaken a Terr useful task— that of making military affairs in* telligible and instructive to non-military readers— and has executed it with a large measure of success.'— Timet. General Literature & Baring Gould. OLD COUNTRY LIFE. ByS. Baring Gould. With Sixty-seven Illustrations. Large Cr. Bvo. Fifth Edition. 6s. • 11 Old Country Life," as healthy wholesome reading, full of breezy life and movement, full of quaint stories vigorously told, will not he excelled by any book to be published throughout the year. Sound, hearty, and English to the core. —Werld. 8. Baring Gould. AN OLD ENGLISH HOME. By S. Baring Gould. With numerous Plans and Illustrations. Crown Bvo. 6s. •The chapters are delightfully fresh, very informing, and lightened by many a good story. A delightful fireside companion. — St. James 's Gazette. 8. Baring Gould. HISTORIC ODDITIES AND STRANGE EVENTS. By S. Baring Gould. Fifth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 8. Baring Gould. FREAKS OF FANATICISM. By S. Baring GOULD. Third Edition. Cr.Bvo. 6s. 8. Baring Gould. A GARLAND OF COUNTRY SONG: English Folk Songs with their Traditional Melodies. Collected and arranged by S. Baring Gould and H. F. Shkppard. Demy ifo. 6s. & Baring Gould. SONGS OF THE WEST: Traditional Ballads and Songs of the West of England, with their Melodies. Collected by S. Baring Gould, M.A., and H. F. Shrppard, M.A. In 4 Parts. Parts /., //., ///., *s. each.

Part IV, y In one Vol., French morocco, 151. • A rich collection of humour, pathos, grace, and poetic fancy. '—Saturday Review. 8. Baring Gould. YORKSHIRE ODDITIES AND STRANGE EVENTS. By S. Baring Gould. Fifth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. a Baring Gould. STRANGE SURVIVALS AND SUPERSTITIONS. By S. Baring Gould. Cr. Bvo. Second Edition. 6s. Cotton Hinohin. OLD HARROW DAYS. By J. G. Cotton Minchin. Cr. Bvo. Second Edition. $s. W. B. Gladstone. THE SPEECHES OF THE RT. HON. W. E. GLADSTONE, M.P. Edited by A. W. Hutton, M.A., and H. J. CoHRN, M.A. With Portraits. Demy Bvo. Vols. IX. andX.% 12s. 6d. each. M. H. Oxford. A HANDBOOK OF NURSING. By M. N. Oxford, of Guy's Hospital Crown Bvo. y. 6d. 1 The most useful work of the kind that we have seen. A most valuable and practical manual.'— Manchester Guardian. j E. V. Zenker. ANARCHISM. By ! E. V. Zenker. Demy Bvo. 7s. 6a\ Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methubn's Catalogue 23 A. Bitot White. THE EXPANSION OP EGYPT: A Political and Historical Surrey. By A. Silva White. With four Special Maps. Demy Bvo. i$s. net. This is emphatically the best account of Egypt as it it tinder English control that has Veen published for many years.'— Spectator. Peter Beekford. THOUGHTS ON HUNTING. By Peter Brckford. Edited by J. Otho Paget, and Illustrated by G. H. Jalland. Demy Svo. ioj. td. 1 Beckford's " Thoughts on Hunting" has long been a classic with sportsmen, and the present edition will go far to make it a favourite with lovers of literature.'— Speaker. E. B. Klohell. THE ART AND PRACTICE OF HAWKING. By E. B. Michell. With 3 Photogravures by G. E. Lodge, and other Illustrations. Demy Bvo. ioj. 6d. 'A book that will help and delight the expert.'— Scotsman. 'Just after the hearts of all enthusiasts.'— Daily Telegraph. 1 No book is more full and authoritative than this handsome treatise.' "•Morning Leader. H. Q. Hutchinson. THE GOLFING PILGRIM. By Horace G. Hutchinson. Crown Bvo. 6s. 1 Without this book the golfer's library will be incomplete.'— Pall Mall Gazette. J. Wells. OXFORD AND OXFORD LIFE By Members of the

University. Edited by J. Wells, M. A. , Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College. Third Edition. Cr. Svo. y. td. a a Robertson. VOCES ACADEMICS. By C. Grant Robertson, M.A, Fellow of All Souls', Oxford. With a Frontispiece. Pott Bvo. &.6d. Decidedly clever and amusing.'— Athemenm. Rosemary Cotes. DANTE'S GARDEN. By Rosemary Cotes. With a Frontispiece. Second Edition. Fcf. Bvo. ai. 6a\ Leather, y. 6d. net, 1 A charming collection of legends of the flowers mentioned by Dante.— Academy. Clifford Harrison. READING AND READERS. By Clifford Harrison. Fcf. Bvo. 2s. 6d. 'An extremely sensible little book.' — ManChester Guardian. L. Whlbley. GREEK OLIGARCHIES: THEIR ORGANISATION AND CHARACTER. By L. Whiblet, M.A, Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. Crown Bvo. 6s. L. L. Price. ECONOMIC SCIENCE AND PRACTICE. By L. L. Price, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Crown Bvo, 6s. J. 8. Shedlook. THE PIANOFORTE SONATA : Its Origin and Development By J. S. Shedlock. Crown Svo. $s. • This work should be in the possession of every musician and amateur. A concise and lucid history and a very valuable work for reference.'— A thenaum. A. Hulme Beaman. PONS ASINORUM; OR, A GUIDE TO BRIDGE By A. Hulme Beaman. Fcap Bvo. 2S. A practical guide, with many specimen games, to tne new game of Bridge. B. M. Bowden. THE EXAMPLE OF BUDDHA : Being Quotations from Buddhist Literature for each Day in the Year. Compiled by E M. Bowden. Third Edition. 16*10. as. 6d. P. Ware. EDUCATIONAL REFORM. By Fabian Ware. M.A. Crown Bvo. as. 6d. Digitized by Google

24 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Aetbuen'0 Stepenng Xlbrarg A New Series of Copyright Books I. THE MATABELE CAMPAIGN. By Major-General Baden-Powell. II. THE DOWNFALL OF PREMPEH. By Major-General BadenPowell. III. MY DANISH SWEETHEART. By W. Clark Russell. IV. IN THE ROAR OF THE SEA. By S. Baring-Gould. V. PEGGY OF THE BARTONS. By B. M. Croker. VI. IN THE MIDST OF ALARMS. By Robert Barr. VII. BADEN-POWELL OF MAFEKING: A Biography. By J. S. Fletcher. VIII.

ROBERTS OF PRETORIA. By J. S. Fletcher. Philosophy LT.HobhoOM. THE THEORY OF KNOWLEDGE. By L. T. Hobhouse, Fellow of C.C.C., Oxford. Demy Bvo. ax/. 'The most important contribution to English philosophy since the poblication of Mr. Bradley s "Appearance and Reality." ' — Glasgow Herald. W. H. Fail-brother. THE PHILOSOPHY OF T. H. GREEN. By W. H. Fairbrothbr, M.A Second Edition, Cr. Bvo. 3s. 6d. •In every way an admirable book.'— Glasgow HtraltL F. W. BuaselL THE SCHOOL OF PLATO. By F. W. Bussell, D.D., Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford. Demy Bvo. 10s. 6d. F. 8. Onager. THE WORSHIP OF THE ROMANS. By F. S. Granger, M.A., Litt.D. Crew* Svo. 6s. Science W. C. C.Pakes. THE SCIENCE OF HYGIENE By W. C. C. Pares. With numerous Illustrations. Demy Bvo, z $s. 'A thoroughgoing working text-book of its subject, practical and well -stocked.' — Scotsman. A. T. Hare. THE CONSTRUCTION OF LARGE INDUCTION COILS. By A T. Hare, M.A With numerous Diagrams. Demy Bvo. 6s. J. B. Marr. THE SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF SCENERY. By J. E. Marr, F.R.S., Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. Illustrated. Crown Bvo. 6s. 1 Mr. Marr is distinctly to be congratulated on the general result of his work. He has produced a volume, moderate in sue and readable in style, which will be acceptable alike to the student of geology and geography, and to the tourist.' — A then (rum. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 25 J. Bittern* Bos. AGRICULTURAL ZOOLOGY. By Dr. J. RitzemaBos. Translated by J. R. Ainsworth Davis, M.A. With an Introduction by Eleanor A. Ormerod, F.E.S. With 155 Illustrations. Crown Svo. y. 6d. 'The illustrations are exceedingly good, whilst the information conveyed is in* valuable '—Country Gentleman. Ed. von Freudenreicn. DAIRY BACTERIOLOGY. A Short Manual for the Use of Students. By Dr. Ed. von Freudenreich, Translated by J. R. Ainsworth Davis, M.A. Second Edition, Revised, Crown Svo. as. 6d. Ch&lmen Mitchell. OUTLINES OF BIOLOGY. By P. Chalmers Mitchell, M.A Illustrated. Cr. Svo. 6s. A text-book designed to corer the new Schedule issued by the Royal

College of Physicians and Surgeons. George Xaseee. A MONOGRAPH OF THE MYXOGASTRES. By George Massbe. With 12 Coloured Plates. Royal Svo. 18s. net. 'A work much in advance of any book in the language treating of this group of organisms. Indispensable to every student of the Myxogastres. '—Hmtttrt. C. Stephenson and F. Snddards. ORNAMENTAL DESIGN FOR WOVEN FABRICS. By C. Stephenson, of The Technical College, Bradford, and F. Suddards, of The Yorkshire College, Leeds. With 65 full-page plates. Demy Svo. Second Edition, js. 6d. 1 The book is very ably done, displaying an intimate knowledge of principles, good taste, and the faculty of clear exposi> t\ozx.l—York*kirt Post. 0. 0. Ohanner and M. 3L Roberts. LACE-MAKING IN THE MIDLANDS, PAST AND PRESENT. By C. C. Channer and M. E. Roberts. With 16 full-page Illustrations. Crown Svo. 2s. 64. ' An interesting book, illustrated by fascin* ating photographs. 'Speaker. Theology W. R. Inge. CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM. The Bampton Lectures for 1899. By W. R. Inge, M.A, Fellow and Tutor of Hertford College, Oxford. Demy Svo. 12s. 6d. net. * It is fully worthy of the best traditions connected with the Bampton Lectureship.'— Record. 8. R. Driver. SERMONS ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH THE OLD TESTAMENT. By S. R. Driver, D.D., Canon of Christ Church, Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Oxford. Cr. Svo. 6s. 'A welcome companion to the author's famous " Introduction.** '—Guardian. T. K. Cheyne. FOUNDERSOFOLD TESTAMENT CRITICISM. By T. K. Cheyne, D.D., Oriel Professor at Oxford. Large Crown Svo. 7*. 6d. A historical sketch of O. T. Criticism. Walter Lock. ST. PAUL, THE MASTER-BUILDER. ByWALTER Lock, D.D., Warden of Keble College. Crown Svo. y. 6d. 'The essence of the Pauline teaching is condensed into little more than a hundred pages, yet no point of importance is overlooked. We gladly recommend the lectures to all who wish to read with understanding. '—Guardian. Digitized by Google

26 Messrs. P. a Granger. THE SOUL OF A CHRISTIAN. By F. a Granger, M.A,, LittD. Crown Bvo. 6s. A book dealing with the evolution of the religious life and

experiences. ' A remarkable book- ' — Glasgow Herald. ' Both a scholarly and thoughtful book.'— Scotsman. H. Baahdall DOCTRINE AND DEVELOPMENT. By Hastings Rashdall, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of New College, Oxford. Cr.Bvo. 6s. H.H. Hanson. APOSTOLIC CHRISTIANITY: As Illustrated by the Epistles of St Paul to the Corinthians. By H. H. Henson, M.A., Fellow of All Souls', Oxford, Canon of Westminster. Cr. Bvo. 6s. H. H. Henson. DISCIPLINE AND LAW. By H. Hknsley Henson, B.D., Fellow of All Souls', Oxford. Fcap. Bvo. as. 6d. H. H. Henson. LIGHT AND LEAVEN : Historical and Social Sermons. By H. H. Henson, M. A. Crown Bvo. 6s. J. Houghton Kennedy. ST. PAUL'S SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES TO THE CORINTHIANS. With Introduction, Dissertations, and Notes, by James Houghton Kennedy, D.D., Assistant Lecturer in Divinity in the University of Dublin. Crown Bvo. 6s, Bennett and Adeney. A BIBLICAL INTRODUCTION. By W. H. Bennett, M. A. , and W. F. Adeney, M.A. Crown Bvo. js. 6d, 1 It makes available to the ordinary reader the best scholarship of the day in the field of Biblical introduction. We know of no book which comes into competition with it,'— Manchester Guardian. W. H. Bennett A PRIMER OF THE BIBLE. By W. H. Bennett. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. as. 6d. 1 The work of an honest, fearless, and sound critic, and an excellent guide in a small compass to the books of the Bible.'— Manchester Guardian. 0. F. 0. Masterman. TENNYSON AS A RELIGIOUS TEACHER. By C. F. G. Masterman. Crown Bvo. 6s. *K thoughtful and penetrating appreciation, -full of interest and suggestion ' — World. 's Catalogue William Harrison. CLOVELLY SERMONS. By William Harri80N, M.A., late Rector of CloveUy. With a Preface by 'LUCAS Malet/ Cr. Bvo. y. 6d. 1 Cecilia Robinson. THE MINISTRY OF DEACONESSES. By Deaconness Cecilia Robinson. With an Introduction by the Lord Bishop of Winchester. Cr. Bvo. %s. 6d. 'A learned and interesting book.' — Sc*tt~ E. B. Layard. RELIGION IN BOYHOOD. Notes on the Religious Training of Boys. By E. B. Layard, M.A. iBmo. is. T. Herbert Bindley. THE OECUMENICAL DOCUMENTS OF THE FAITH. Edited with Introductions

and Notes by T. Hsebekt Bindlet, B.D., Merton College, Oxford. Crown Bvo. 6s. A historical account of the Creeds. ' Mr. Bindley has done his work in a fashion which calls for our wannest gratitude. The introductions, though brief, are always direct and to the point ; the notes are learned and full, and serve admirably to elucidate the many difficulties of the text.' — Guardian. H. M. Barron. TEXTS FOR SERMONS ON VARIOUS OCCASIONS AND SUBJECTS. Compiled and Arranged by H. M. Barron, B.A., of Wadham College, Oxford, with a Preface by Canon Scott Holland. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. W. Yorke Fanaset THE DR CATECHJZANDIS RUDIBUS OF ST. AUGUSTINE. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by W. Yorke Fausset, M.A. Cr. Bvo. y.6d. F. Weston. THE HOLY SACRIFICE By F. Weston, M.A. Curate of St Matthew's, Westmin% ster. Pott Bvo. 6d. net. A Kempia. THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. By Thomas a Kempis. With an Introduction by Dean Farrar. Illustrated by C. M. Gere. Second Edition. Fcap. Bvo. 3*. 6d. Padded morocco, 5*. 'Amongst all the innumerable English Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methoen's Catalogue 27 edition* of tht "Imitation,1' there can have been few which were prettier than this one. printed in strong and handsome type, with all the glory of red initials.'— Glasgow Herald. J. Keble. THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. By John Keble. With an Introduction and Notes by W. Lock, D.D., Warden of Keble College. Illustrated by R. Anning Bell. Second Edition. Pcaf, Bvo, y. 6d, Padded morocco, 5s. 1 The present edition is annotated with all the care and insight to be expected from Mr. hock.'-Guardian, Oltoxb Commentaries General Editor, Walter Lock, D.D., Warden of Keble College, Dean Ireland's Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford. THE BOOK OF JOE Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. C. S. Gibson, D.D., Vicar of Leeds. Demy Bvo, 6j. 1 The publishers are to be congratulated on the start the series has made.'— Times. 'It is in his patient, lucid, interest •sustaining explanations that Dr. Gibson is at his best.'-- Literature. * We can hardly imagine a more useful book to place in the hands of an intelligent layman, or cleric, who desires to elucidate some of the difficulties presented in the

Book of Job.'— Church Times, * The work is marked by clearness, lightness of touch! strong common sense, and thorough critical fairness. ' Dr. Gibson's work is worthy of a high degree of appreciation. To the busy worker and the intelligent student the commentary will be a real boon ; and it will, if we are not mistaken, be much in demand. The Introduction is almost a model of concise, straightforward, j fatory remarks on the sub.' Athttutum. -fcandbooft* of Cbeologg General Editor, A. Robertson, D.D., Principal of King's College, London. THE XXXIX. ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Edited with an Introduction by E. C. S. Gibson, D.D., Vicar of Leeds, late Principal of Wells Theological College. Second and Cheaper Edition in One Volume, Demy Bvo. 12s. 6d. 1 We welcome with the utmost satisfaction a new, cheaper, and more convenient edition of Dr. Gibson's book. It was greatly wanted. Dr. Gibson has given theological students just what they want, and we should like to think that it was in the hands of every candidate for orders. '—Guardian, AN INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF RELIGION. By F. B. Jevons, M.A., Litt.D., Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall. Demy Zvo, xor. 6d. * The merit of this book lies in the penetration, the singular acuteness and force of the author's judgment. He is at once critical and luminous, at once just and suggestive. A comprehensive and thorough book. '—Birmingham Post, THE DOCTRINE OF THE INCARNATION. By R. L. Ottlby, M. A. , late fellow of Magdalen College, Oxon. , and Principal of Pusey House. In Two Volumes, Demy Zvo, i$s, ' A clear and remarkably full account of the main currents of speculation. Scholarly precision . * . genuine tolerance . . . intense interest in his subject— are Mr. Ott ley's merits. ' — Guardian. AN INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF THE CREEDS. By A. E. Burn, B.D., Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Lichfield. Demy Bvo, los, 6a\ * This book may be expected to hold its place as an authority on. its subject.'" Spectator, Digitized by Google

96 REVELATIONS OF D that we see them, the more, of n shall long to be fulfilled of endles we are made thereto, and our Nat blissful in God, and hath been : shall be

without end. CHAPTER M It is needful to tee and to kno< fore we deserve pain and wrath/ Truth, Love, Peace: His CI Him not to be wroth " gUT our passing life that soul knoweth not wha verily and clearly see and k shall we verily and cleai in fulness of joy. And that the nearer we be long [after it] : and th may have knowing of help and virtue of our we may exercise and of mercy and grace; Self until the last poi and manner of pain therefore it belonged and by grace, to loni: know our Self in ful 1 So S. deCretty has it of part of thii sentence, before the dim tight of : the elear eight of the

The text on this page is estimated to be only 8.00% accurate

oogle

28 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue XLbc Gbutcbman'0 library General Editor, J. H. BURN, B.D., Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Aberdeen. THE BEGINNINGS OF ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY. By W. E. Collins, M.A With Map. Cr. Zvo. 3*. 6d. ' An excellent example of thorough and fresh historical work.'— Guardian, SOME NEW TESTAMENT PROBLEMS. By Arthur Wright, M.A, Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge. Crown Svo. 6s. ' Real students will revel in these reverent, acute, and pregnant essays in Biblical scholarship/— Gnat Thought*. THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN HERE AND HEREAFTER. By Canon Wintkrbotham, M.A, B.SC, LL.B. Cr. 8vo. 3*. 6d. A most able book, at once exceeding!} thoughtful and richly suggestive.'— Glasgow Herald. THE WORKMANSHIP OF THE PRAYER BOOK: Its Literary anc Liturgical Aspects. By J. Dowden, D.D., Lord Bishop of Edinburgh. Crown Svo. y. 6a. 'Scholarly and interesting.' — Manchester Guardian. EVOLUTION. By F. B. Tbvons LittD., Principal of Hatfield Hall Durham. Crown Svo. 31. 6a\ ' A well-written book, full of sound thinking happily expressed.'— Manchester Gu— dian. Cbe Gburcbman'0 JSible General Editor, J. H. BURN, D.D. Messrs. Methuen are issuing a series of expositions upon most of the book of the Bible. The volumes will be practical and devotional, and the

text of the authorised version is explained in sections, which will correspond as far a: possible with the Church Lectionary. THE EPISTLE OF ST. PAUL TO THE GALATIANS. Explained by A. W. Robinson, Vicar of All Hallows, Barking. Fcap. 8vo. is. 6d. net. • The most attractive, sensible, and instructive manual for people at large, which we have ever seen.' — Church Gazette. ECCLESIASTES. Explained by A. W. STREANB, D.D. Fcap. Bvo. is. 6d. net. 'Scholarly suggestive, and particularly interesting.'— Bookman. THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS. Explained by C. R. D. Biggs, B.D. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. net. ' Mr. Biggs' work it very thorough, and hf has managed to compress a good deal 01 information into a limited space.' —Guardian. XLbe Xlbrars of Pevotion Pott Svo, cloth, 2s.; leather, 2s. 6d. net. 'This series is excellent.'— Thb Bishop op London. ' Very delightful.'— Thb Bishop op Bath and Wells. ' Well worth the attention of the Clergy.*— Thb Bishop op Lichpibld. * The new " Library of Devotion " is excellent.'— Thb Bishop op Peterborough. * Charming. '—Record. « Delightful. '— Church Bells. THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AU- ' The translation is an excellent piece oJ GUSTINE. Newly Translanted, English, anda the introduction is a maswith an Introduction and Notes, by C. Bigg, D.D., late Student of Christ Church. Third Edititn. terly exposition. We augur well of s series which begins so satisfactorily.'— Times. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 29 [HE CHRISTIAN YEAR. By John Keble. With Introduction and Notes by Walter Lock, D.D., Wardtn of Keble College, Ireland Professor at Oxford. •The volume b very prettily bound and printed, and may fairly claim to be an advance on any previous editions.'— Guardian. THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. A Revised Translation, with an Introduction, by C. Bigg, D.D., late Student of Christ Church. Second Edition. A practically new translation of this book, which the reader has, almost for the first time, exactly in the shape in which it left the hands of the author. A nearer approach to the original than has yet existed in English.*— Academy. \ BOOK OF DEVOTIONS. By J. W. Stanbridgb, B.D.,

Rector of Bainton, Canon of York, and sometime Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. • It is probably the best hook of its kind. It deserves high commendation. '—Church GautU. LYRA INNOCENTIUM. By John Keble. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Walter Lock, D.D., Warden of Keble College, Oxford. 1 This sweet and fragrant book has never been published more attractively.'—Academy. A SERIOUS CALL TO A DEVOUT AND HOLY LIFE. By William Law. Edited, with an Introduction, by C. Bigg, D.D., late Student of Christ Church. This is a reprint, word for word and line for line, of the Editio Prince?*. THE TEMPLE By George Herbert. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by E. C. S. Gibson, D.D., Vicar of Leeds. This edition contains Walton's Life of Herbert, and the text b that of the first edition. A GUIDE TO ETERNITY. By Cardinal Bona. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by T. W. Stanbridgb, B.D., late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. Xea&eta of "Religion Edited by H. C. BEECHING, M.A. With Portraits, Crown Svo. p.6d. A series of short biographies of the most prominent leaders of religious ife and thought of all ages and countries. The following are ready — CARDINAL NEWMAN. By R. H, HUTTON. fOHN WESLEY. By J. H. Overton, M.A BISHOP WILBERFORCE By G. W. Daniell, M.A CARDINAL MANNING. By AW. HUTTON, M.A CHARLES SIMEON. By H. C. G. Moule, D.D. fOHN KEBLE By Walter Lock, D.D. THOMAS CHALMERS. By Mrs. Oliphant. LANCELOT ANDREWES. By R. L. Ottley, M.A. AUGUSTINE OF CANTERBURY. By E. L. Cutts, D.D. WILLIAM LAUD. By W. H. Hutton, B.D. JOHN KNOX. ByF. MacCunn. JOHN HOWE By R. F. Horton. D.D. BISHOP KEN. By F. A. Clarke, MA GEORGE FOX, THE QUAKER. By T. Hodgkin, D.C.L. JOHN DONNE By Augustus Jessopp, D.D. THOMAS CRANMER. By. A J. Mason. BISHOP LATIMER. ByR.M. Carlyle and A J. Carlyle, M.A Other volumes will be announced in due course. Digitized by Google

30 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Fiction Marie Oorelli's Novels Crown %vo. 6s. sack. A ROMANCE OF TWO WORLDS. Twenty-Jirst Edition, VENDETTA

Sixteenth Edition, THELMA. Twenty-Fourth Edition. ARDATH: THE STORY OF A DEAD SELF. Twelfth Edition. THE SOUL OF LILITH. Tenth Edition. WORMWOOD. Tenth Edition. BARABBAS : A DREAM OF THE WORLD S TRAGEDY. Thirtysixth Edition. ' The tender reverence of the treatment and the imaginative beauty of the writ* ing have reconciled us to the daring of the conception, and the conviction is forced on us that even to exalted a subject cannot be made too familiar to us, provided it be presented in the true spirit of Christian faith. The amplifications of the Scripture narrative are often conceived with high noetic insight, and this 'Dream of the World's Tragedy" is ipnrase a lofty and not 1 of the supreme climax of t narrative. ' —Dublin Review. inspired THE SORROWS OF SATAN. Forty-third Edition. * A very powerful piece of work. . . . The conception is magnificent, and is likely/ to win an abiding place within tan memory of man. . . . The author haa immense command of language, and a limitless audacity. . . . Thu interesting; and remarkable romance will live lone; after much of the ephemeral literature of the day is forgotten. ... A literary phenomenon . . . novel, and even sub* lime.'— W. T. Stbao in the Review ef Reviews. THE MASTER CHRISTIAN. [150M Thousand. 'It cannot be denied that "The Master Christian M is a powerful book ; that it is one likely to raise uncomfortable questions in all but the most self-satisfied readers, and that it strikes at the root of the failure of the Churches— the decay of faith— in a manner which shows the inevitable disaster heaping up. . . The food Cardinal Bonpre » a beautiful gure, fit to stand beside the good Bishop in " Les Miserable* "... The chapter in which the Cardinal appears with Manuel before Leo xm. is characterised by extraordinary realism and dramatic intensity ... It is a book with a serious purpose expressed with absolute unconventiooality and passion . . . And this is to say it is a book worth reading.'— Examiner. Anthony Hope's Novels Crown Svo. 6s. each. THE GOD IN THE CAR. Ninth Edition. 'A very remarkable book, deserving of critical analysis impossible within our limit ; brilliant, but not superficial ; well considered, but not elaborated;

constructed with the proverbial art that conceals, but yet allows itself to be enjoyed by readers to whom fine literary method is a keen pleasure.'- The World. A CHANGE OF AIR. Sixth Edition. 'A graceful, vivacious comedy, true to human nature. The characters are traced with a masterly hand.'— Times. A MAN OF MARK. Fifth Edition. •Of all Mr. Hope's books, "A Man of Mark " is the one which best compares with "The Prisoner of Zenda."'NmtiotuU Observer. THE CHRONICLES OF COUNT ANTONIO. Fourth Edition. •It is a perfectly enchanting story of love and chivalry, and pore romance. The Count is the most constant, desperate, and modest and tender of lovers, a peer— Gumrdimn. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 3i PHROSO. Illustrated by H. R. Millar. Fifth Edition. 1 The tale is thoroughly fresh, quick with vitality, stirring the blood. '—St. J ****** Gaaette. 'From cover to cover "Phroso" not only engages the attention, but carries the reader in little whirls of delight from adventure to adventure.'— Academy. SIMON DALE. Illustrated. Fifth Edition. 'There is searching analysis of human nature, with a most ingeniously constructed plot. Mr. Hope has drawn the contrasts of his women with marvellous subtlety and delicacy. '—Timu. THE KING'S MIRROR. Third Edition. ' In elegance, delicacy, and tact it ranks with the best of his novels, while in the wide range of its portraiture and the subtilty of its analysis it surpasses all his earlier ventures. '—Spectator. '"The King's Mirror* is a strong book, charged with dose analysis and exquisite irony ; a book full of pathos and moral fibre— in short, a book to be read.'— Daily Chronicle. QUISANTE. Third Edition. 1 The book is notable for a very high literary quality, and an impress of power and mastery on every page.*— Daily Chronicle. Gilbert Parker's Novels Crown Svo. 6s. each. finely ea genius i PIERRE AND HIS PEOPLE. Fifth Edition. ' Stories happily conceived and 1 ecu ted. There is strength and _ Mr. Parker's style.'— Daily TiUgrofh. MRS. FALCHION. Fourth Edition. ' A splendid study of character.'— Atkttumm. THE TRANSLATION OF A SAVAGE 'The plot is

original and one difficult to work out ; but Mr. Parker has done it with great skill and delicacy.' —Doily Chronicle. THE TRAIL OF THE SWORD. Illustrated. Seventh Edition. ' A rousing and dramatic tale. A book like this, in which swords flash, great surprises are undertaken, and daring deeds donoj in which men and women uve and love in the old passionate way. is a joy inexpressible.'— i?«/y CkronieU. WHEN VALMOND CAME TO PONTIAC: The Story of a Lost Napoleon. Fifth Edition. ' Here we find romance— real, breathing, living romance. The character of Valmond is drawn unerringly. '—Poll Moll Gazette. AN ADVENTURER OF THE NORTH : The Last Adventures of ' Pretty Pierre.' Second Edition. 1 The present book is full of fine and moving stories of the great North, and it will add to Mr. Parker's already high reputation.'— Glasgow Herald. THE SEATS OF THE MIGHTY. Illustrated. Eleventh Edition. Mr. Parker has produced a really fine historical novel. —Athtnaum. * A great book.'— Black and White. THE POMP OF THE LAVILETTES. Second Edition, y. 6d. 'Living, breathing romance, unforced fathos, and a deeper knowledge of uman nature than Mr. Parker has ever displayed before. '—Pali Mall Gazette. THE BATTLE OF THE STRONG : a Romance of Two Kingdoms. Illustrated. Fourth Edition. 1 Nothing more vigorous or more human has come from Mr. Gilbert Parker than this novel. It has all the graphic power of his last book, with truer feeling for the romance, both of human life and wild nature. '—Literature. Digitized by Google

32 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue & Baring Gould's Novels Crown Bvo. 6s, each. •To say that a book is by the author of " Mehalah" is to imply that it contains a story cast on strong lines, containing dramatic possibilities, vivid and sympathetic descriptions of Nature, and a wealth of ingenious imagery. '—S/saJksr. 'That whatever Mr. Baring Gould writes is well worth reading, is a conclusion that may be very generally accepted. His views of life are fresh and vigorous, his language pointed and characteristic, the incidents of which he makes use are striking and original, his characters are life-like, and though somewhat exceptional people, are drawn and

coloured with artistic force. Add to tins that his descriptions of scenes and scenery are painted with the loving eyes and skilled hands of a master of his art. that he is always fresh and never dull, and it is no wonder that readers have gained confidence in his power of amusing and satisfying them, and that year by year his popularity widens.' — C0uri Circular. ARMINELL. Fifth Edition. URITH. Fifth Edition. IN THE ROAR OF THE SEA. Seventh Edition. MRS. CURGENVEN OF CURGENVEN. Fourth Edition. CHEAP JACK ZITA. Fourth Edition. THE QUEEN OF LOVE. Fifth Edition. MARGERY OF QUETHER. Third Edition. JACQUETTA. Third Edition. KITTY ALONE. Fifth Edition. NO^MI. Illustrated. Fourth Edition. THE BROOM-SQUIRE. Illustrated. Fourth Edition. THE PENNYCOMEQUICKS. Third Edition. DARTMOOR IDYLLS. GUAVAS THE TINNER. Illustrated. Second Edition, BLADYS. Illustrated. Second Edition. DOMITIA. Illustrated. Second Edition. PABO THE PRIEST. WINEFRED. Illustrated. Second Edition. 'A telling picture and a capital story.'— Times. 1 Fine realism.'— Birmingham Pott. Oonan Doyle. ROUND THE RED LAMP. By A Conan Doyle. Seventh Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'The book is far and away the best view that has been vouchsafed us behind the scenes of the consulting-room.'— filmstrated Lcndcn News. Stanley Weyman. UNDER THE RED ROBE. By Stanley Weyman, Author of 'A Gentleman of France.' With Illustrations by R. C. Woodville. Fifteenth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'Every one who reads books at all must read this thrilling romance, from the first page of which to the last the breathless reader is haled along. An inspiration of manliness and courage. '—Daily Ch>+mcls. Malet THE WAGES OF SIN. By Lucas Malet. Thirteenth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. Malet. THE CARISSIMA. By Lucas Malet, Author of • The Wages of Sin, ' etc. Third Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. Lucas Malet THE GATELESS BARRIER. By Lucas Malet, Author of 'The Wages of Sin/ Third Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' The story is told with a sense of style and a dramatic vigour that makes it a pleasure to read. The workmanship arouses en— thusiasm.' — Times. ' The story expresses admirably

some true aspects of the spiritual life as we know it on this side of the barrier with singular grace of charm.'— Pilot. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 33 W. W. Jacob*. A MASTER OF CRAFT. By W. W. Jacobs, Author of 'Many Cargoes. Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. 1 Can he unreservedly recommended to all who have not lost their appetite for wholesome laughtcT. '—Spectator. 'The best humorous book published for many a day.' — Black and White. George Glsslnff. THE TOWN TRAVELLER. By George Gissing, Author of * Demos/ 1 In the Year of Jubilee/ etc. Second Edition. Cr. Zvo. 6s. * It is a bright and witty book above all things. Polly Sparkes is a splendid bit of work. '-Pali Mali Gazette. The spirit of Dickens is in W— Bookman. George Glsalnff. THE CROWN OF LI FE. By George Gissing, Author of 1 Demos/ ' The Town Traveller/ etc. Crown Zvo. 6s. * Mr. Gissing is at his best.'— Academy. * A fine novel '—Outlook. Henry James. THE SOFT SIDE. By Henry James, Author of ' What Maisie Knew.' Second Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. 'The amazing cleverness marks the great worker. '—Speaker. 'The workmanship is simply wonderful. There is amusement, delight, surprise, and admiration.'— Illustrated London News. 8. E. Crockett. LOCHINVAR. By S. R. Crockett, Author of 'The Raiders/ etc. Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. ' Full of gallantry and pathos, of the clash of arms, and brightened by episodes of humour and love. . . .'"Westminster Gazette. 8. R. Crockett. THE STANDARD BEARER. By S. R. Crockett. Crown Zvo. 6s. 'A delightful tale.'— Speaker. 1 Mr. Crockett at his best.'— Literature. Arthur Morrison. TALES OF MEAN STREETS. By Arthur Morrison. Fifth Edition. Cr. Zvo. 6s. 'Told with consummate art and extraordinary detail. In the true humanity of the book lies its justification, the permanence of its interest, and its indubitable triumph.'— Athenomm. 'A great book. The author's method is amazingly effective, and produces a thrilling sense of reality. The writer lays upon us a master hand. The book is simply appalling and irresistible in its interest. It is humorous also ; without humour it would not make the mark it is certain to make.'— World. Arthur

Morrison. A CHILD OF THE JAGO. Bv Arthur Morrison. Third Edition. Cr. Zvo. 6s. * The book is a masterpiece.'— Pall Mall Gazette. ' Told with great vigour and powerful simplicity.'— A thenomm. Arthur Morrison. TO LONDON TOWN. By Arthur Morrison, Author of ' Tales of Mean Streets/ etc. Second Edition. Crown Zvo, 6s. 1 We have idyllic pictures, woodland scenes full of tenderness and grace. . . . This is the new Mr. Arthur Morrison gracious and tender, sympathetic and human.'— Daily Telegraph. Arthur Morrison. CUNNING MURRELL. By Arthur Morrison, Author of 'A Child of the Jago/ etc. Crown Zvo. 6s. ' The plot hangs admirably. The dialogue is perfect.'— Daily Mail 'Admirable. . . . Delightful humorous relief ... a most artistic and satisfactory achievement.'— Spectator. MaxPemberton. THE FOOTSTEPS OF A THRONE. By Max PemBERTON. Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. ' Full of original incident.' — Scotsman. ' A story of pure adventure, with a sensation on every page.' — Daily Mail. M. Sutherland. ONE HOUR AND THE NEXT. By The Duchess of Sutherland. Third Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. 'Passionate, vivid, dramatic.'— Literature. * It possesses marked qualities, descriptive, and imaginative.'— Morning Post. MT8. Clifford. A FLASH OF SUMMER. By Mrs. W. K. Clifford, Author of 'Aunt Anne/ etc. Second Edition. Crown Zvo. 6s. * The story is a very beautiful one, exquisitely told.'— Speaker. Emily Lawless. HURRISH. By the Honble. Emily Lawless, Author of •Maelcho/etc. Fifth Edition. Cr. *vo. 6s. Digitized by Google

34 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Emily Lawless. MAELCHO : a Sixteenth Century Romance. Br the Honble. Emilt Lawless. Second Edition, Crown Bvo. 6s. * A really great book. '—Spec tutor. 'One of the most remarkable literary achievements of this generation.'— Manchester Guardian. Emily Lawless. TRAITS AND CONFIDENCES. By the Honble. Emily Lawless. Crown Bvo, 6s. Eden Phillpotts. LYING PROPHETS. By Eden Phillpotts. Crown vo, 6s. Eden Phillpotts. CHILDREN OF THE MIST. By Eden Phillpotts. Crown Bvo, 6s, Eden Phillpotts. THE HUMAN BOY. By Eden Phillpotts, Author of 'Children of the Mist.' With a

Frontispiece. Fourth Edition, Crown Bvo. 6s. 1 Mr. Phillpotts knows exactly what schoolboys do, and can lay bare their inmost thoughts; likewise he shows an all-pcrTiding sense of humour. '—Academy. Eden Phillpotts. SONS OF THE MORNING. By Eden Phillpotts, Author of 1 The Children of the Mist.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo, 6s. 'A book of strange power and fascination.' — Morning Post. * Full of charm. ' — Manchester Guardian. 1 A vivid style and a powerful grasp.'— Athenetum. ' Inimitable humour.'— Daily Graphic. Jane Barlow. A CREEL OF IRISH STORIES. By Jane Barlow, Author of * Irish Idylls.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo, 6s. 'Vivid and singularly real. ' — Scotsman. Jane Barlow. FROM THE EAST UNTO THE WEST. By Jane Barlow. Crown Bvo. 6s. Mrs.Cafl!jnL ANNEMAULEVERER. By Mrs. Capfyn (Iota), Author of 4 The Yellow Aster.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo, 6s. Benjamin Swift. SIREN CITY. By Benjamin Swift, Author of ' Nancy Noon.' Crown Bvo. 6s, J. H. Flndlater. THE GREEN GRAVES OF BALGOWRIE. By Jane H. Findlater. Fourth Edition, Crown Bvo, 6s, ' A powerful and vivid story. Standard ' A beautiful story, sad ana strange as truth itself.'- Vanity Fair. 'A very charming and pathetic tale.'— P*B Mall Gazette. 1 A singularly original, clever, and beautiful story.' — Gumrdtan. * Reveals to as a new writer of undoubted faculty and reserve force.' — Spectator. in exquisite idyll, delicate, affecting, and beautiful. '—Black mud Whit*. J. H. Findlater. A DAUGHTER OF STRIFE. By Jane Helen Findlater. Crown Bvo. 6s. J. H. Findlater. RACHEL. By Jane H. Findlater. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s, ' A not unworthy successor to " The Green Graves of Balgowrie." ' — Critic. Mary Findlater. OVER THE HILLS. By Mary Findlater. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. 'A strong and wise book of deep insight and unflinching truth.'— Birmingham Post, Mary Findlater. BETTY M USGRAVE. By Mart Findlater. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s, ' Handled with dignity and delicacy. . . . A most touching story. ' —Spectator. Alfred OUlTant OWD BOB, THE GREY DOG OF KENMUIR. By Alfred Ollivant. Fourth Edition. Cr. Bvo, 6s. 'Weird, thrilling, strikingly graphic' — Punch. •We admire this

book. . . . Itisonetoread with admiration and to praise with enthusiasm.'— Bookman. ' It is a fine, open-air, blood-stirring book, to be enjoyed by every man and woman to whom a dog is dear.'— Literature. a M. Croker. PEGGY OF THE BARTONS. By B. M. Croker. Author of 'Diana Barrington.' Fourth Edition, Crown Bvo, 6s, 1 Mrs. Croker excels in the admirably simple, easy, and direct flow of her narrative, the briskness of her dialogue, and the geniality of her portraiture. ' — Spectator. Mary L. rendered. AN ENGLISH. MAN. By Mary L. Pendered. Crown Bvo. 6s. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 35 Morley Roberts. THE PLUNDERERS. BtMorley Roberts, Author of 'The Colossus,' etc. Crown Bvo. 6s. Violet Hunt THE HUMAN INTEREST. By Violet Hunt, Author of 'A Hard Woman,' etc. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'Clever observation and unfailing wit.' — Academy. 'Toe insight is keen, the irony is deli cate.'-V< Vorld. H. 0. Wells. THE STOLEN BACILLUS, and other Stories. By H. G. Wells. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 1 The impressions of a very striking imagination.'— Saturday Review. H. 0. Wells. THE PLATTNER STORY and Others. By H. G. Wells. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. ' Weird and mysterious, they seem to hold the reader as by a magic spell.' — Scotsman. Sara Jeannette Duncan. A VOYAGE OF CONSOLATION. By Sara J e annette Duncan, Author of ' An American Girl in London.' Illustrated. Third Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. 'A most delightfully bright book.'— Daily Telegraph. ' The dialogue is full of wit.'— Glebe. Sara Jeannette Duncan. THE PATH OF A STAR. By Sara Jeannette Duncan, Author of ' A Voyage of Consolation.' Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. a P. Keaiy. THE JOURNALIST. By C. F. KEARY. Cr. Bvo. 6s. W.B.Norrli. MATTHEW AUSTIN. By W. E. Norris, Author of ' Mademoiselle de Mersac,' etc. Fourth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' An intellectually satisfactory and morally bracing novel. — Daily Telegraph. W.B. Norris. HIS GRACE. By W. E. N ORRIS. Third Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. W. B. Norris. THE DESPOTIC LADY AND OTHERS. By W. E. Norris. Crown Bvo. 6s. W.B. Harris. CLARISSA FURIOSA. By W. E. Norris.

Cr. Bvo. 6s. ' As a story it is admirable, as %j'eu d esprit it is capital, as a lay sermon studded with gems of wit and wisdom it is a modef— Thi World. W.B. Norris. GILES INGILBY. By W. E. Norris. Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 1 Interesting, wholesome, and charmingly written/— Glasgow Herald. W. B. Norris. AN OCTAVE. By W. E. Norris. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'A very perfect exposition of the selfrestraint, the perfect knowledge of society and its ways, the delicate sense of humour, which are the main characteristics of this very accomplished author.' — Country Life. W. Clark Russell. MY DANISH SWEETHEART. By W. Clark Russell. Illustrated. Fourth Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. Robert Barr. IN THE MIDST OF ALARMS. By Robert Barr. Third Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. 1 A book which has abundantly satisfied us by its capital humour.' — Daily Chronicle. 'Mr. Barr has achieved a triumph.' — Pall Mall Gazette. Robert Barr. THE MUTABLE MANY. By Robert Barr. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. * Very much the best novel that Mr. Barr has yet given us. There is much insight in it, and much excellent humour. — Daily Chronicle. Robert Barr. THE COUNTESS TEKLA. By Robert Barr. Third Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'Of these medieval romances, which are now gaining ground, "The Countess Tekla" is the very best we have seen. The story is written in clear English, and a picturesque, moving style.' — Pall Mall Gazette. Robert Barr. THE STRONG ARM. By Robert Barr, Author of 'The Countess Tekla,' Illustrated. Second Edition. Bvo. 6s. 'A collection of tales about German chivalry, knightly deeds, and villainous devices of the Middle Ages, by one of the deftest of story-tellers?— Illustrated London News. Digitized by Google

36 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Andrew Balfour. BY STROKE OF SWORD. By A. Balfour. Illustrated. Fourth Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. 'A recital of thrilling interest, told with unflagging rigour. —Globe. Andrew Balfour. TO ARMS 1 By Andrew Balfour. Illustrated. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. • The manrellous perils through which Allan passes are told in powerful and lively fashion.'— Pall Mali Gazette.

Andrew Balfour. VENGEANCE IS MINE. By Andrew Balfour, Author of 'By Stroke of Sword.' Illustrated. Crown Bvo. 6s. • A vigorous piece of work, well written, and abounding in stirring incidents.'— Glasgow Herald. J. Maclaren Cobban. THE KING OF ANDAMAN: A Saviour of Society. By J. Maclaren Cobban. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'An unquestionably interesting book. It contains one character, at least, who has in him the root of immortality.'— Pall Mall Gazette. „ J. Kaclaren Cobban. THE ANGEL OF THE COVENANT. By J. Maclaren Cobban. Cr. Bvo. 6s. B. Hichens, BYEWAYS. By Robert Hichens. Author of ' Flames, etc* Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. • The work is undeniably that of a man of striking imagination. Daily News. B. Hichens. TONGUES OF CONSCIENCE. By Robert Hichens, Author of 'Flames.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' Of a strange haunting quality.'— Glasgow Herald. . « Powerfully written. '—Morning Leader. 1 Highly imaginative. '—Pall Mall Gazette. Stephen Crane. WOUNDS IN THE RAIN. War Stories. By Stephen Crane, Author of 'The Red Badge of Courage/ Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. • A fascinating volume. ' — Spectator. •Mr. Crane seldom did better work.'— Daily Mail. J. B. Barton. IN THE DAY OF ADVERSITY. By T. BloundelleBurton. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. J. B. Burton. DENOUNCED. By J. Bloundelle-Burton. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. J. B. Burton. THE CLASH OF ARMS. By J. Bloundelle-Burton. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 6s. J. B. Burton. ACROSS THE SALT SEAS. By T. Bloundelle-Burton. Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. J. B. Burton. SERVANTS OF SIN. By T. Bloundelle-Burton, Author of 'The Clash of Arms.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' Admirably told ... of quite exceptional merit. '--Scotsman. Dorothea Gerard. THE CONQUEST OF LONDON. By Dorothea Gerard, Author of 4 Lady Baby.' Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' Bright and entertaining/— Spectator. 'Highly entertaining and enjoyable.'— Scotsman . Ada Cambridge. PATH AND GOAL. By Ada Cambridge. Second Edition Crown Bivo. 6s. 'Admirably told with a fine 'sympathy.'— Scotsman. Richard Marsh. THE SEEN AND THE UNSEEN. By Richard MARSH, Author of

'The Beetle/ • Marvels and Mysteries,' etc Second Edition. Crown Bvo. 6s. 'Very clever and highly entertaining.'— Scotsman. 'Vivid and exciting ttories.' — Country Life. S. H. Strain. ELMSLIE'S DRAGNET. By E. H. Strain. Crown Bvo. 6s. ' Excellent character-studies.' — Outlook. Mrs. Penny. A FOREST OFFICER. By Mrs. Penny. Crown Bvo. 6s. A story of jungle life in India. ' Most fresh and original— delightful reading.'— Graphic. • A vivid and exciting tale of adventure. — Review of the Week. W. 0. Scully. THE WHITE HECATOMB. By W. C. Scullt, Author of ' Kafir Stories.* Cr. Bvo. 6s. 'Reveals a marvellously intimate understanding of the Kaffir mind.' — African Critic W. 0. Scully. BETWEEN SUN AND SAND. By W. C. SCULLT, Author of 'The Whii Cr. Bvo. 6s. hite Hecatomb.' Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 37 OTHER 8DC-6HIUJNO NOVELS CfffWH SVCm SIR ROBERTS FORTUNE. Mrs. Oliphant. By THE TWO MARYS. By Mrs. Oliphant. THE LADY'S WALK. By Mrs. Oliphant. MIRRY-ANN. By Norma Lorimer, Author of * Josiah's Wife' JOSIAH'S WIFE. By Norma LORIMER. THE STRONG GOD CIRCUMSTANCES By Helen Shipton. MARVELS AND MYSTERIES. By Richard Marsh, Author of 1 The Beetle.' CHRISTALLA. By Esme Stuart. THE DESPATCH RIDER. By Ernest Glanville, Author of •The Kloof Bride' AN ENEMY TO THE KING. By R. N. Stephens. A GENTLEMAN PLAYER. By R. N. Stephens, Author of 'An Enemy to the King.' THE PATHS OF THE PRUDENT. By J. S. Fletcher. DANIEL WHYTE. By A J. Dawson. THE CAPSINA By E. F. Benson. DODO: A DETAIL OF THE DAY. By E. F. Benson. THE VINTAGE By E. F. Benson. Illustrated by G. P. Jacomb-Hood. ROSE A CHARLITTE. By Marshall Saunders. WILLOWBRAKE. By R. Murray Gilchrist. THINGS THAT HAVE HAPPENED. By Dorothea Gerard. LONE PINE: A ROMANCE OF MEXICAN LIFE. By R. B. Townshend. WILT THOU HAVE THIS WOMAN? By J. Maclaren Cobban. A PASSIONATE PILGRIM. By Percy White. SECRETARY TO BAYNE, M.P. By W. Pett Ridge. ADRIAN ROME. By

E. Dawson and A. Moore. THE BUILDERS. By J. S. Fletcher. GALLIA By Menie Muriel Dowie. THE CROOK OF THE BOUGH. By Menie Muriel Dowie. A BUSINESS IN GREAT WATERS. By Julian Corbett. MISS ERIN. By M. E Francis. ANANIAS. By the Hon. Mrs. Alan Brodrick. CORRAGEEN IN '98. By Mrs. Orpen. THE PLUNDER PIT. By J. KbichleySnowden. CROSS TRAILS. By Victor Waite. SUCCESSORS TO THE TITLE. By Mrs. Walford. KIRKHAM'S FIND. By Mary Gaunt. DEADMAN'S. By Mary Gaunt. CAPTAIN JACOBUS : A ROMANCE OFTHEROAD. By L. Cope Cornford. SONS OF ADVERSITY. By L. Cope CORNFORD. THE KING OF ALBERIA By Laura Daintrey. THE DAUGHTER OF ALOUETTE. By Mary A Owen. CHILDREN OF THIS WORLD. By Ellen F. Pinsent. AN ELECTRIC SPARK. By G. Manville Fenn. UNDER SHADOW OF THE MISSION. By L. S. McChesney. THE SPECULATORS. By J. F. Brewer. Digitized by Google

38 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue THE SPIRIT OF STORM. By Ronald Ross. THE QUEENSBERRY CUP. By CUVB P. WOLLEY. A HOME IN INVERESK. By T. L. Paton. MISS ARMSTRONG'S AND OTHER CIRCUMSTANCES. By John Davidson. DR. CONGALTON'S LEGACY. By Henry Johnston. TIME AND THE WOMAN. By Richard Pryce. THIS MAN'S DOMINION. By the Author of « A High Little World.' DIOGENES OF LONDON. By H. B. Marriott Watson. THE STONE DRAGON. By R. Murray Gilchrist. A VICAR'S WIFE. Dickinson. By Evelyn ELSA. By E. M'Quebn Gray. THE SINGER OF MARLY. By I. Hooper. THE FALL OF THE SPARROW. By M. C. Balfour. A SERIOUS COMEDY. By Herbert Morrah. THE FAITHFUL CITY. By Herbert Morrah. IN THE GREAT DEEP. By J. A. Barry. BIJLI, THE DANCER. By James Blythe Patton. THE PHILANTHROPIST. By Lucy Maynard. VAUSSORE. By Francis Brune. THREE-ANO-8IXPENNY NOVEL8 Crown %vo. MANY CARGOES. By W. W. Jacobs. SEA URCHINS. By W. W. Jacobs. THE MESS DECK. By W. F. Shannon. DERRICK VAUGHAN, NOVEL1ST. 42nd thousand. By EDNA Lyall. A SON OF

THE STATE. By W. Pett Ridge. CEASE FIRE! By J. Maclaren Cobban. Crown Svo. y. 6d. THE KLOOF BRIDE. By Ernest Glanville. A VENDETTA OF THE DESERT. By W. C. Scully. SUBJECT TO VANITY. By Margaret Benson. FITZJAMES. By Lilian Street. THE SIGN OF THE SPIDER. Fifth Edition, By Bertram Mitford. THE MOVING FINGER. By Mary Gaunt. JACO TRELOAR. By J. H. Pearce. THE DANCE OF THE HOURS. By 'Vera.' A WOMAN OF FORTY. By Esme Stuart. A CUMBERER OF THE GROUND. By Constance Smith. THE SIN OF ANGELS. By Evelyn Dickinson. AUT DIABOLUS AUT NIHIL. By X. L. THE COMING OF CUCULAIN. By Standish O'Grady. THE GODS GIVE MY DONKEY WINGS. By Angus Evan Abbott. THE STAR GAZERS. By G. ManVILLE FENN. THE POISON OF ASPS. By R. Orton Prowse. THE QUIET MRS. FLEMING. By R. Pryce. DISENCHANTMENT. By F.Mabel Robinson. THE SQUIRE OF WAN DALES. By A. Shield. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 39 A REVEREND GENTLEMAN. Bj J. M. Cobban. A DEPLORABLE AFFAIR. By W. E. Norris. A CAVALIER'S LAD YE. By Mrs. Dicker. THE PRODIGALS. By Mrs. Oliphant. THE SUPPLANTER. By P. Neumann. A MAN WITH BLACK EYELASHES. By H. A. Kennedy. A HANDFUL OF EXOTICS. S. Gordon. AN ODD EXPERIMENT. Hannah Lynch. TALES OF NORTH UMBRIA. Howard Pease. By By By HALF-GROWN NOVSL8 Crown &vo. HOVENDEN, V.C. By F. Mabel Robinson. THE PLAN OF CAMPAIGN. By F. Mabel Robinson. MR. BUTLER'S WARD. By F. Mabel Robinson. ELI'S CHILDREN. By G. Manville Fenn. A DOUBLE KNOT. By G. Manville Fenn. DISARMED. By M. Betham Edwards. IN TENT AND BUNGALOW. By the Author of 1 Indian Idylls. ' MY STEWARDSHIP. By E. M 'Queen Gray. JACK'S FATHER. By W. E. NORRIS. A LOST ILLUSION. By Leslie Keith. THE TRUE HISTORY OF JOSHUA DAVIDSON, Christian and Communist. By E. Lynn Lynton. Eleventh Edition. Post Svo. is. TFbe novelist Messrs. Methuen are making an interesting experiment which constitutes a fresh

departure in publishing. They are issuing under the above general title a Monthly Series of Novels by popular authors at the price of Sixpence. Many of these Novels have never been published before. Each Number is as long as the average Six Shilling Novel. The first numbers of • The Novelist ' are as follows :— I. DEAD MEN TELL NO TALES. E. W. Hornung. II. JENNIE BAXTER, JOURNALIST. Robert Barr. III. THE INCA'S TREASURE. Ernest Glanville. IV. Out of print. V. FURZE BLOOM. S. Baring Gould. VI. BUNTER'S CRUISE. C. Gleig. VII. THE GAY DECEIVERS. Arthur Moore. VIII. PRISONERS OF WAR. A. Boyson Weekes. IX. THE ADVENTUREOF PRINCESS SYLVIA. Mrs. C. F. Williamson. X. VELDT AND LAAGER: Tales of the Transvaal. E. S. Valentine. XI. THE NIGGER KNIGHTS. F. NORREYS CONNELL. XII. A MARRIAGE AT SEA. W. Clark Russell. XIII. THE POMP OF THE LAVILETTES. Gilbert Parker. XIV. A MAN OF MARK. Anthony Hope. XV. THE CARISSIMA. Lucas Malet. XVI. THE LADY'S WALK. Mrs. Oliphant. XVII. DERRICK VAUGHAN. Edna Lyall. Digitized by Google

40 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Books for Boys and Girls A Series of Books by well-known Authors, well illustrated. THREE-AND-8IXPENOE EACH THE ICELANDER'S SWORD. By S. Baring Gould. TWO LITTLE CHILDREN AND CHING. By Edith E. Cuthell. TODDLEBEN'S HERO. By M. M. Blake. ONLY A GUARD -ROOM DOG. By Edith E. Cuthell. THE DOCTOR OF THE JULIET. By Harry Collingwood. MASTER ROCKAFELLAR'S VOYAGE. By W. Clark Russell. SYD BELTON : Or, The Boy who would not go to Sea. By G. Manvillb Fenn. THE WALLYPUG IN LONDON. By G. E. Farrow. ADVENTURES IN WALLYPUG LAND. By G. E. Farrow. 5*. The Peacock Library A Series of Books for Girls by well-known Authors, handsomely bound, and well illustrated, THREE-AND-8DCPENOE EAOH THE RED GRANGE. By Mrs. MOLESWORTH. THE SECRET OF MADAME DE MONLUC. By the Author of •Mdle. Mori.' OUT OF THE FASHION. T. Meade. By L. DUMPS. By Mrs. Parr. A

GIRL OF THE PEOPLE. By L. T. Meade. HEPSY GIPSY. as. 6d. THE HONOURABLE MISS. By L. T. Meade. By L. T. Meade. University Extension Series A series of books on historical, literary, and scientific subjects, suitable for extension students and home-reading circles. Each volume is complete in itself, and the subjects are treated by competent writers in a broad and philosophic spirit. Edited by J. E. SYMES, M.A., Principal of University College, Nottingham. Crown Svo. Price (with some exceptions) 2s. 6d. The following volumes are ready :— THE INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By H. db B. Gibbins, LittD., M.A., late Scholar of Wadham College, Oxon., Cobden Prizeman. Seventh Edition, Revised With Maps and Plans, ys. A HISTORY OF ENGLISH POLITICAL ECONOMY. By L. L. Prick, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxon. Third Edition. PROBLEMS OF POVERTY : An Inquiry into the Industrial Conditions of the Poor. By J. A Hobson, M.A. Fourth Edition. VICTORIAN POETS. By A Sharp. Digitized by Google

Messrs. THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. By J. E. Symes, M.A. PSYCHOLOGY. By F. S. Granges, M.A. Second Edition, THE EVOLUTION OF PLANT LIFE : Lower Forms. By G. MASSES. With Illustrations, AIR AND WATER. By V. B. Lewes, M.A. Illustrated, THE CHEMISTRY OF LIFE AND HEALTH. By C. W. Kimmins, M.A. Illustrated, THE MECHANICS OF DAILY LIFE. By V. P. Sells, M. A. Illustrated, ENGLISH SOCIAL REFORMERS. By H. DB B. Gibbins, LittD., M.A. ENGLISH TRADE AND FINANCE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By W. A. S. Hewihs, B.A. THE CHEMISTRY OF FIRE. k The Elementary Principles of Chemistry. By M. M. Pattison Muis, M.A. Illustrated, A TEXT-BOOK OF AGRICULTURAL BOTANY. By M. C. Potteb, M.A., F.LS. Illustrated. 3s,6d. 'S CATALOGUE 4* THE VAULT OF HEAVEN. A Popular Introduction to Astronomy. Bv R. A. Gregory. With numerous Illustrations, METEOROLOGY. The Elements of Weather and Climate. By H. N. Dickson, F.R.S.E., F.R. Met. Soc Illustrated. A MANUAL OF ELECTRICAL SCIENCE. By George J. Burch, M.A.,

F.R.S. With numerous Illustrations, y. THE EARTH. An Introduction to Physiography. By Evan Small, M.A. Illustrated. INSECT LIFE. By F. W. Theobald, M.A. Illustrated. ENGLISH POETRY FROM BLAKE TO BROWNING. By W. M. Dixon, M.A, ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. By E. Tenks, M.A., Professor of Law at University College, Liverpool. THE GREEK VIEW OF LIFE. Bv G. L. Dickinson, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Second Edition, Social Questions of To-day Edited by H. DB B. GIBBINS, LittD., M.A. Crown Svo, 2s, 6a\ A series of volumes upon those topics of social, economic, and industrial interest that are at the present moment foremost in the public mind. Each volume of the series is written by an author who is an acknowledged authority upon the subject with which he deals. The following Volumes of the Series are ready :— TRADE UNIONISM— NEW AND I THE CO - OPERATIVE MOVEOLD. By G. Howell. Third \ MENT TO-DAY. ByG. J. HoltEdition. ' OAKK. Second Edition. Digitized by Google

42 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue MUTUAL THRIFT. By Rev. J. Frome Wilkinson, M.A. PROBLEMS OF POVERTY. By J. A. HOBSON, M.A. Fourth Edition. THE COMMERCE OF NATIONS. BvC. F. Bastable, M.A., Professor of Economics at Trinity College, Dublin. Second Edition. THE ALIEN INVASION. By W. H. WlLKINS, B.A. THE RURAL EXODUS. By P. Anderson Graham. LAND NATIONALIZATION. By Harold Cox, B.A. A SHORTER WORKING DAY. By H. de B. Gibbins, D.Litt., M.A., and R. A. Hadpield, of the Hecla Works, Sheffield. BACK TO THE LAND : An Inquiry into the Cure for Rural Depopulation. By H. E. Moore. TRUSTS, POOLS AND CORNERS. By J. Stephen Jeans. THE FACTORY SYSTEM. By R. W. Cooke-Taylor. THE STATE AND ITS CHILDREN. By Gertrude Tuckwell. WOMEN'S WORK. By Lady Dilke, Miss Bulley, and Miss Whitley. SOCIALISM AND MODERN THOUGHT. By M. Kaupm ANN. THE HOUSING OF THE WORKING CLASSES. By E. Bowmaker. MODERN CIVILIZATION IN SOME OF ITS ECONOMIC ASPECTS. By W. Cunningham, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. THE PROBLEM OF THE

UNEMPLOYED. By J. A. Hobson, B.A. LIFE IN WEST LONDON. By Arthur Sherwell, M.A. Third Edition. RAILWAY NATIONALIZATION. By Clement Edwards. WORKHOUSES AND PAUPERISM. By Louisa Twining. UNIVERSITY AND SOCIAL SETTLEMENTS. By W. Reason, M.A. Classical Translations Edited by H. F. FOX, M.A., FeUow and Tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford. jESCHYLUS — Agamemnon, Chocphoroe, Eumenides. Translated by Lewis Campbell, LLD., late Professor of Greek at St. Andrews. $s. CICERO— De Oratore I. Translated by E. N. P. Moor, M.A. 31. 6d. CICERO— Select Orations(Pro Milone, Pro Murena, Philippic 11., In Catilinam). Translated by H. E. D. Blakiston, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Oxford. 51. CICERO— De Natura Deorum. Translated by F. Brooks, M.A., late Scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. 3*. 6d. CICERO DE OFFICIIS. Translated byG. B. Gardiner, M.A. Crown Bvo. 2s. 6d. HORACE: THE ODES AND EPODES. Translated by A. Godley, M.A., Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. 2s. LUCIAN— Six Dialogues (Nigrinus, Icaro - Menippus, The Cock, The Ship, The Parasite, The Lover of Falsehood). Translated by S. T. Irwin, M.A., Assistant Master at Clifton; late Scholar of Exeter College, Oxford, y. 6d. SOPHOCLES — Electra and Ajax. Translated by E. D. A. Morshead, M.A., Assistant Master at Winchester, us. Sd. TACITUS— Agricola and Germania. Translated by R. B. Townshend, late Scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, us. 6d. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue Educational Books CLASSICAL THE NICOMACHEAN ETHICS OF ARISTOTLE. Edited with an Introduction and Notes by John Burnet, M.A, Professor of Greek at St Andrews. Demy Bvo. 151. net. This edition contains parallel passages from the Eudemian Ethics, printed under the text, and there is a full commentary, the main object of which is to interpret difficulties in the light of Aristotle's own rules. 1 We must content ourselves with saying, in conclusion, that we have seldom, if ever, seen an edition of any classical author in which what is held in common with other commentators is so clearly and

shortly put, and what is original Is (with equal brevity) of such value and interest' -Pilot. THE CAPTIVI OF PLAUTUS. Edited, with an Introduction, Textual Notes, and a Commentary, by W. M. Lindsay, Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. Demy Bvo. 10s. 6d. net. For this edition all the important mss. have been re-collated. An appendix deals with the accentual element in early Latin verse. The Commentary is very full. 1 This edition bears evidence of profound and accurate grammatical learning on every page. '—Saturday Review. * A work of great erudition and fine scholarship. ' — Scotsman. PLAUTI BACCHIDES. Edited with Introduction, Commentary, and Critical Notes by J. M'Cosh, M.A. Fcap. 4/0. 1 ai. 6a. A GREEK ANTHOLOGY. Selected by E. C. Marchant, M.A, Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and Assistant Master at St Paul's School Crown Bvo. 31. 6d. PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. By E. C. Marchant, M.A, Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge ; and A. M. Cook, M.A, late Scholar of Wadhara College, Oxford; Assistant Masters at St Paul's School. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. 1 We know no book of this class better fitted for use in the higher forms of schools.'— Guardian. TACITI AGRICOLA With Introduction, Notes, Map, etc By R. F. Davis, M.A, Assistant Master at Weymouth College. Crown Bvo. ax. TACITI GERMANIA. By the same Editor. Crown Bvo. ar. HERODOTUS : EASY SELECTIONS. With Vocabulary. By A. C. LiDDBLL, M.A Fcap. Bvo. is. 6a\ SELECTIONS FROM THE ODYSSEY. By E. D. Stone, M.A, late Assistant Master at Eton. Fcap. Bvo. is. 6d. PLAUTUS: THE CAPTIVI. Adapted for Lower Forms by J. H. Freese, M.A., late Fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, is. 6a\ DEMOSTHENES AGAINST CONON AND CALLICLES. Edited with Notes and Vocabulary, by F. Darwin Swift, M.A Fcap. Bvo. 2J. EXERCISES IN LATIN ACCIDENCE. By S. E. Winbolt, Assistant Master in Christ's Hospital. Crown Bvo. is. 6d. An elementary book adapted for Lower Forms to accompany the shorter Latin primer. Digitized by Google

44 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue NOTES ON GREEK AND LATIN SYNTAX. ByG. Buckland Green, M.A., Assistant Master at Edinburgh Academy, late Fellow

of St John's College, Oxon. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. Notes and explanations on the chief difficulties of Greek and Latin Syntax, with numerous passages for exercise. NEW TESTAMENT GREEK. A Course for Beginners. By G. Rodwell, B.A. With a Preface by Walter Lock, D.D., Warden of Keble College. Fcap. Bvo. y. 6d. THE FROGS OF ARISTOPHANES. Translated by E. W. Huntingford, M.A., Professor of Classics in Trinity College, Toronto. Cr. Bvo. a*. 6d. GERMAN A COMPANION GERMAN GRAMMAR. By H. de B. Gibbins, D. Litt. , M.A., Headmaster at Kidderminster Grammar SchooL Crown Bvo. xs.6d. GERMAN PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. By E. M 'Queen Gray. Crown Bvo. 2s. 6d. SCIENCE GENERAL ELEMENTARY SCIENCE. By J. T. Dunn, D.Sc, and V. A. Mundella. With many Illustrations. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. [Methuen's Science Primers. THE WORLD OF SCIENCE. Including Chemistry* Heat, Light, Sound, Magnetism, Electricity, Botany, Zoology, Physiology, Astronomy, and Geology. By R. Elliott Steel, M.A., F.C.S. x47 Illustrations. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. 2j. 6d. VOLUMETRIC ANALYSIS. By J. a Russell, B.Sc., Science Master at Burnley Grammar SchooL Cr. Bvo. is. ' A collection of useful, well -arranged —School Guardian. Gejtboofcs of Cecbnologg Edited by Professors GARNETT and WERTHEIMER. HOW TO MAKE A DRESS. By J. A. E. Wood. Illustrated. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. is. 6d. 'Though primarily intended for students, Miss Wood's dainty little manual may be consulted with advantage by any girls who want to make their own frocks. The directions are simple and clear, and the diagrams very helpful.'— Literature. CARPENTRY AND JOINERY. By F. C. Webber. With many Illustrations. Second Edition. Cr. Bvo. y. 6a\ ' An admirable elementary text-book on the subject.'— Builder. PRACTICAL MECHANICS. By Sidney H. Wells. With 75 Illustrations and Diagrams. Cr.Bvo. y.6d. PRACTICAL PHYSICS. By H. Stroud, D.Sc., M.A., Professor of Physics in the Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne. Fully illustrated. Crown Bvo. y. 6d. MILLINERY, THEORETICAL, AND PRACTICAL. By Miss Hill, Registered Teacher to the City

and Guilds of London Institute. With numerous Diagrams. Crown Bvo. 2S. PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. By W. French, M.A. Part L With numerous diagrams. Crown Bvo. is. 6d. ' An excellent and eminently practical little book. '—Schoolmaster. Digitized by Google

Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue 45 ENQU8H ENGLISH RECORDS. A Companion to the History of England. By H. E. MALDEN, M.A. Crown 8vo. y. 6d. THE ENGLISH CITIZEN: HIS RIGHTS AND DUTIES. By H. E. MALDKN, M.A. is. 6a\ A DIGEST OF DEDUCTIVE LOGIC. By Johnson Barker, B.A. Crown Bvo. as. 6d. A CLASS-BOOK OF DICTATION PASSAGES. By W. Williamson, M.A. Fourth Edition, Cr. Bvo. is. 6d. A SHORT STORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. By Emma S. Mellows. Crown 8vo. y. 6d. 1 A lucid and well-arranged account of the growth of English literature.' — Pall MallGautU. TEST CARDS IN EUCLID AND ALGEBRA. By D. S. Calderwood, Headmaster of the Normal School, Edinburgh. In three packets of 40, with Answers, is. Or in three Books, price ad., ad., and 3d. THE METRIC SYSTEM. By Leon Delbos. Crown Bvo. as. A theoretical and practical guide, for use in elementary scnools and by the general reader. METHUE N'8 COMMERCIAL SERIES Edited by H. de B. GIBBINS, LittD., M.A. BRITISH COMMERCE AND COLONIES FROM ELIZABETH TO VICTORIA. By H. DE B. Gibbins, LittD., M.A. Third Edition, as. COMMERCIAL EXAMINATION PAPERS. By H. de B. Gibbins, Litt.D., M.A. si. 6d. THE ECONOMICS OF COMMERCE By H. de B. Gibbins, Litt.D., M.A. is. 6d. FRENCH COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE. ByS. E. Bally, Master at the Manchester Grammar School Second Edition, as. GERMAN COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE ByS. E Bally. as. 6d. A FRENCH COMMERCIAL READER. By S. E. Bally. Second Edition, as. A GERMAN COMMERCIAL % READER. By S. E. Bally. M.A Crown Bvo. as. COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY, with special reference to the British Empire. ByL.W. Lyde, M.A. Third Edition, as. A PRIMER OF BUSINESS. By S. Jackson, M.A Third Ed. is. 6d. COMMERCIAL ARITHMETIC. By F. G.

TAYLOR, M.A Third Edition, is. 6d. PRECIS WRITING AND OFFICE CORRESPONDENCE. By E E Whitfield, M.A. as. A GUIDE TO PROFESSIONS AND BUSINESS. By H.Jones, is. 6d. THE PRINCIPLES OF BOOKKEEPING BY DOUBLE ENTRY. ByJ.EB.M' Allen, M.A. Cr.Bvo. as. COMMERCIAL LAW. ByW. Douglas Edwards, as. Digitized by Google

46 Messrs. Methuen's Catalogue WORKS BY A. *. M. 8T ED It AN, M.A. INITIA LATINA: Easy Lessons on Elementary Accidence. Fourth Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. FIRST LATIN LESSONS. Sixth Edition. Crown Svo. as. FIRST LATIN READER. With Notes adapted to the Shorter Latin Primer and Vocabulary. Fifth Edition revised. iSmo. is. 6d. EASY SELECTIONS FROM CiESAR. Part ij T Helvetian War. Second Edition. iSmo. is. EASY SELECTIONS FROM LIVY. Part I. The Kings of Rome. iBmo. Second Edition, is. 6d. EASY LATIN PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. Seventh Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. EXEMPLA LATINA. First Lessons in Latin Accidence. With Vocabulary. Crown Svo. is. EASY LATIN EXERCISES ON THE SYNTAX OF THE SHORTER AND REVISED LATIN PRIMER. With Vocabulary. Eighth and cheaper Edition, re-written. Crown Svo. is. 6d. Issued with the consent of Dr. Kennedy. Key y. net. THE LATIN COMPOUND SENTENCE: Rules and Exercises. Second Edition. Cr.Bvo. is.6d. With Vocabulary, ax. NOTANDA QUAEDAM : Miscellaneous Latin Exercises on Common Rules and Idioms. Fourth Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. With Vocabulary. LATIN VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION : Arranged according to Subjects. Ninth Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. A VOCABULARY OF LATIN IDIOMS. iBmo. Second Edition, is. STEPS TO GREEK. Second Edition, Revised. iSmo. is. A SHORTER GREEK PRIMER. Crown Svo. is. 6d. EASY GREEK PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. Third Edition Revised. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. GREEK VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION. Arranged according to Subjects. Second Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. GREEK TESTAMENT SELECTIONS. For the use of Schools. Third Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Vocabulary.

Fcap. Svo. as. 6d. STEPS TO FRENCH. Fifth Edition. iSmo. Sd. FIRST FRENCH LESSONS. Fiflk Edition Revised. Crown Svo. is. EASY FRENCH PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. Fourth Edition revised. Fcap. Svo. is. 6d. EASY FRENCH EXERCISES ON ELEMENTARY SYNTAX. With Vocabulary. Second Edition. Crown Svo. 2s. 6d. Key y. net. FRENCH VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION : Arranged according to Subjects. Ninth Edition. Fcap. Svo. is. SCHOOL EXAMINATION SERIES Edited by A. M. M. STEDMAN, M.A. Crown 8t*. FRENCH EXAMINATION PAPERS IN MISCELLANEOUS GRAMMAR AND IDIOMS. By A. M. M. Stedm an, M. A. Eleventh Edition. 2t.6a\ A Key, issued to Tutors and Private Students only, to be had on application to the Publishers. Fourth Edition. Crown Svo. 6s. net. Digitized by Google

Messrs. LATIN EXAMINATION PAPERS IN MISCELLANEOUS GRAMMAR AND IDIOMS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. Tenth Edition, Key (Fourth Edition) issued as above 6s. net. GREEK EXAMINATION PAPERS IN MISCELLANEOUS GRAMMAR AND IDIOMS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. Sixth Edition. Key (Second Edition) issued as above. 6s. net. GERMAN EXAMINATION. PAPERS IN MISCELLANEOUS GRAMMAR AND IDIOMS. By R. J. Morich, Clifton College. Fifth Edition. Key (Second Edition) issued as above. 6s. net. SN'S CATALOGUE 47 HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY EXAMINATION PAPERS. By C. H. Spbnce, M.A., Clifton College. Second Edition. SCIENCE EXAMINATION PAPERS. By R. E. Steel, M.A., F.CS. In two vols. Part I. Chemistry ; Part II. Physics. GENERAL KNOWLEDGE EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. Third Edition. Key (Second Edition) issued as above, js. net. EXAMINATION PAPERS IN ENGLISH HISTORY. By J. Tait Wardlaw, B.A., King's College, Cambridge. Crown Zvo. as. 6d. Digitized by Google

The text on this page is estimated to be only 0.00% accurate

'^^Qligitiz^yGoC

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The text on this page is estimated to be only 8.42% accurate

il^?1 recaUed' bo™"»«r wfll be notified of «*«ed for an earlier return. (Non-recdpt of overdue ■otto* doe« not exempt the borrower fnm overdu* fh^

Revelations of divine love, recorded by Julian, anchoress at Norwich, A.D. 1373; a version from the ms. in the British Museum.